



UiT The Arctic University of Norway

Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries, and Economics  
Department of Arctic and Marine Biology

## **Short-term tundra plant-community nutrient responses to herbivory and warming**

New insights from Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy methodology

Matteo Petit Bon

A dissertation for the degree of Philosophiae Doctor (PhD) in Natural Sciences (Ecology) – June 2020



**UNIS**

The University Centre in Svalbard



# **Short-term tundra plant-community nutrient responses to herbivory and warming**

New insights from Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy methodology

**Matteo Petit Bon**

The University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS)  
Department of Arctic Biology  
Longyearbyen, Svalbard (Norway)

The Arctic University of Norway (UiT)  
Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries, and Economics  
Department of Arctic and Marine Biology  
Tromsø, Norway

A dissertation for the Degree of Philosophiae Doctor (PhD)



Author's address:

**Matteo Petit Bon**

Via Paracelso, 9

Reggio Emilia, 42122, Italy

Email: [matteo.petitbon@gmail.com](mailto:matteo.petitbon@gmail.com)

Supervisors:

Professor Dr. **Ingibjörg Svala Jónsdóttir**

University of Iceland

Institute of Life and Environmental Sciences

Sturlugata 7, IS-101 Reykjavik, Iceland

(from 2017)

The University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS)

Department of Arctic Biology

PO Box 156, N-9171 Longyearbyen, Norway

(until 2018)

Professor Dr. **Kari Anne Bråthen**

The Arctic University of Norway (UiT)

Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries, and Economics

Department of Arctic and Marine Biology

N-9037 Tromsø, Norway

Researcher Dr. **Virve Tuulia Ravolainen**

Norwegian Polar Institute (NPI)

Fram Centre, PO Box 6606 Langnes, N-9296 Tromsø, Norway

**Cover picture:** Bird-cliff at Midterhuken, high-Arctic Svalbard (August 2017). One of the most beautiful places I visited in my life.

All photographs in this thesis are taken by Matteo Petit Bon except those explicitly stated.

*“Scientific progress is a cumulative process of uncertainty reduction that can only succeed if science itself remains the greatest skeptic of its explanatory claims”*

Open Science Collaboration (2015)

Science, 349(6251): aac4716



# Table of Contents

Preface	VI
A word on the Instruction Components	VII
Acknowledgements	VIII
List of the Manuscripts	X
Abbreviations	XII
List of Tables and Figures	XIV
SUMMARY	1
Chapter 1 – INTRODUCTION	3
1.1 – Herbivores in the tundra	4
1.2 – A rapidly warming Arctic	6
1.3 – What is missing?	8
1.4 – Aims	9
Chapter 2 – METHODS	14
2.1 – Study systems	14
2.1.1 – Sub-Arctic/alpine Finnmark	14
2.1.2 – High-Arctic Svalbard	15
2.2 – Study designs	18
2.2.1 – Finnmark studies	18
2.2.2 – Svalbard studies	19
2.3 – Sample collection	20
2.4 – Sample processing	22
2.5 – Data analyses	24
Chapter 3 – MAIN RESULTS and DISCUSSION	26
Chapter 4 – CONCLUSIONS	39
Chapter 5 – FUTURE PERSPECTIVES	41
REFERENCES	44
MANUSCRIPTS I–V	

## Preface

The multiple ways in which organisms interact with each other and with the surrounding environment drive all natural systems on Earth. Ecology is the quantitative study of the relationships between organisms and how such relationships affect – and are affected by – the physical environment. Climate is perhaps the most critical component: temperature and precipitation patterns ultimately control where organisms live, and how they affect one another.

Life in the Arctic is at its extremes. Being one of the most seasonal environments on Earth, the Arctic is characterized by cold, long winters and cool, short summers. Precipitation mainly comes in the form of snow, and is low. Such extreme conditions pose severe limits to all organisms living in the Arctic. Yet, adaptations are also at their edges and plants and animals cope well with short growing seasons dominated by 24-h light and with long, dark, snow-covered winters.

Perhaps for this reason, as an Ecologist, I have always been fascinated by extreme environments. At first, I got enchanted by snow-bed ecosystems on Italian Alps, where I was working for my Master Degree Thesis in Ecology and Nature Conservation. After that, I soon reached the Arctic to work on plant-herbivore interactions within the PhD program of The Arctic University of Norway (UiT) and The University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS). That PhD program led to the present thesis.

“Short-term tundra plant-community nutrient responses to herbivory and warming: New insights from Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy methodology” is the outcome. I wish two different things for this thesis. First, I hope it can contribute for a teeny-tiny piece, already at this stage, in increasing our knowledge about plant-herbivore interactions in tundra ecosystems. Second, I hope that the research conducted throughout my PhD period and summarized here will lay the foundations for my future studies as an Arctic/alpine Ecologist.

Matteo Petit Bon

## A word on the Instruction Components

The Research Committee at the BFE faculty made in case FU BFE 84-18 the following decision on January 15<sup>th</sup> 2019:

"The Research Committee gives final approval on the instruction component for PhD student in Natural Sciences Matteo Petit Bon, consisting of":

<b>Emnekode</b>	<b>Tittel, institusjon</b>	<b>Stp.</b>	<b>Semester</b>
AB-829	Arctic Winter ecology, UNIS	10 (2)	V-15
AB-826	Arctic Plant Ecology, UNIS	10 (2)	H-15
SVF-8600	Philosophy of science and ethics	6	V-16
Bio-8105	Ecological methodology: Study design and statistical analysis	10	V-16
Bio-8514	Advanced ecological statistics	10	H-17
Sum		<b>46 (30)</b>	

The approval of the Instruction Components was the very first step towards the end of my PhD pathway. It happened almost one and a half year before the delivery of the present thesis. I started the ‘Arctic Winter Ecology’ course 15 days after I landed on Svalbard for the first time on the 15<sup>th</sup> of February 2015, approximately five and a half years ago. After a few months, I took the ‘Arctic Plant Ecology’ course. Prof. Ingibjörg S. Jónsdóttir, my supervisor and main (former) instructor in both courses, laid down the foundations of what I know about high-Arctic environments. In 2016, it was the turn of the ‘Ecological methodology: Study design and statistical analysis’ course. Here, Prof. Nigel G. Yoccoz helped me to deepen my understanding of Linear Mixed-Effects Models, without which I would have never been able to finish my PhD. I took the ‘Philosophy of science and ethics’ course at the same time. It was mandatory for PhD students in Natural and Social sciences at the Arctic University of Norway (UiT); yet Prof. Peter Arbo enlightened me on how to talk about the role of science in the nowadays society. It could have been it! I had already 6 more credits than the 30 required to complete the Instruction Components at UiT. However, I will never regret my decision of taking the ‘Advanced ecological statistics’ course one year later, in Autumn 2017. Here, Prof. Raul Primicerio and Prof. Michael J. Greenacre introduced me to the vast world of Multivariate Data Analysis, statistical methods that I repeatedly used throughout my PhD.

## Acknowledgements

Inga Svala, Kari Anne, and Virve; with your positive energy, creativity, experience, and knowledge, you taught me a lot. I would like to give you a special thank for two main reasons: first, thanks for giving me the opportunity to come study in the Arctic; second, thanks for letting me develop my own path. You not only made me grow as a Scientist, but also changed the Person I am and I will be forever grateful for this. Also, I here want to thank all the other people who have been involved in the studies that are part of this thesis. Without such a great Team, this work would have been impossible.

Filippo, it has now been 4.5 years since we first met at AMB. We did share our PhD paths, supporting each other through joys and struggles. But first and foremost I want to thank you for the countless laughs and the crazy moments. My PhD period would have never been the same without you.

Mathilde, my French n° 1, and Brage, together the NTNU Team; thanks for all the help and the support you indirectly gave me during my PhD. Starting from “he will drop in a couple of months” to all the great projects and ideas we had together: I am happy to confirm I did not drop, and I finally managed to submit my thesis. Now it is time to start applying for funding...

A special thanks to my parents: they did not pursue a PhD, but it was almost like they did. They have been supportive, comprehensive, and always ready to help, especially when 9 months ago I came back from Svalbard knowing that the struggle was not over, yet. Also, if it was not for how they raised me, I would not be the person I am, and likely I would not be here writing this section. You are the best.

I would like to thank the Alpine Ecology Group in Parma. Alessandro, Michele, and Marcello; you are my Italian scientific family. You are the ones who made me fall in love with Science some 7 years ago, and the ones who pushed me to pursue a PhD. Indirectly, you changed my life and I will be forever grateful for this too.

A special thanks to all my colleagues in the Department of Arctic Biology at the University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS) and in the Department of Arctic and Marine Biology at the Arctic University of Norway (UiT). It has been a privilege to work with you and share funny moments together. Also, I want to thank Inga Svala’s research group for the fruitful

discussions we had during the Lab meetings and the endless times I got motivating feedbacks on my work.

Jessica, there are no words to thank you for these last 9 months of life. Without your presence, this last period would have never been the same. Every moment I was down, you were there to cheer me up. Every time I was productive, you were ready to leave me alone and let me work. You have been the most important component in these last months of struggle with my PhD degree. Thanks for how you are.

I want to thank the cumpa RAGHASHISH. Guys, you are the best friends ever. Although we did see each other for only a few weeks per year during the last 5 years, I feel like we were always together. Cheers.

Also, thanks to Tommy, Gagga, Keso, Gianluca, Nicola, and Giada. You were always there when I needed it, even if it was just for a simple skype call when we were more than 3000 km apart (well, even 13523.93 km with some of you).

Venke I., Alex M., Larissa B., Arna O., Lena H., Kate LM., Ursula E., Bart P., Hanne H., Robin Z., Claudio G., Majsofie C., Caroline T., Giacomo R., Mikel M., Martin M., Lukas T., Carmen K., Niek H., Anton H., Calum B., Tor J., Xabi M., Sunil M., Henni B., Eli X., Sophia Z., Inge A., Svea Z., Freja F., Marta G., Solvei H., Jarad M., Magda W., Stuart T.. Thanks for (i) helping out with fieldwork/labwork, (ii) sharing nice moments with me, and/or (iii) making a (small) part of my life just unforgettable.

## List of the Manuscripts

This thesis is based on the following five studies, which are referred to in the text by their respective Roman numerals. Manuscripts follow the main body of the thesis.

- I. Petit Bon M., Böhner H., Kaino S., Moe T., Bråthen K.A.<sup>‡</sup> (2020). One leaf for all: Chemical traits of single leaves measured at the leaf surface using Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS). *Methods in Ecology and Evolution*. doi: [https://doi.org/ 10.1111/2041-210X.13432](https://doi.org/10.1111/2041-210X.13432).
- II. Petit Bon M.<sup>‡</sup>, Inga K.G., Jónsdóttir I.S., Utsi T.A., Soininen E.M., Bråthen K.A. (2020). Interactions between winter and summer herbivory affect spatial and temporal plant nutrient dynamics in tundra grassland communities. *Oikos*. doi: <https://doi.org/10.1111/oik.07074>.
- III. Petit Bon M.<sup>‡</sup>, Inga K.G., Utsi T.A., Jónsdóttir I.S., Bråthen K.A. Silicon-based defence and nutrient levels in grasses under herbivory: Forage quality in tundra grasslands is altered through different mechanisms. *Manuscript draft*<sup>‡</sup>.
- IV. Petit Bon M.<sup>‡</sup>, Böhner H., Bråthen K.A., Ravolainen V.T., Jónsdóttir I.S. Variable chemical responses of three major ecosystem compartments to herbivory and warming in high-Arctic tundra. *Manuscript draft*<sup>‡</sup>.
- V. Petit Bon M.<sup>‡</sup>, Bråthen K.A., Ravolainen V.T., Böhner H., Jónsdóttir I.S. Nutrient contents and nutrient pools of high-Arctic plant communities: contrasting effects of herbivory and warming and plant functional type dependent responses. *Manuscript draft*<sup>‡</sup>.

<sup>‡</sup> Corresponding author

<sup>‡</sup> Manuscript drafts are found at different stages of preparation

Declaration of contributions (the order of names simply reflects their appearance in the co-author list of each manuscript [MS]\*):

	<b>MS I</b>	<b>MS II</b>	<b>MS III</b>	<b>MS IV</b>	<b>MS V</b>
Concept and idea	MPB, SK, TM, KAB	MPB, KGI, TAU, KAB	MPB, KGI, TAU, KAB	MPB, KAB, VTR, ISJ	MPB, KAB, VTR, ISJ
Study design and methods	MPB, HB, SK, TM, KAB	MPB, KGI, TAU, KAB	MPB, KGI, TAU, KAB	MPB, HB, KAB, VTR, ISJ	MPB, KAB, HB, VTR, ISJ
Data gathering and interpretation	MPB, HB, SK, TM, KAB	MPB, KGI, ISJ, TAU, EMS, KAB	MPB, KGI, ISJ, TAU, KAB	MPB, HB, KAB, VTR, ISJ	MPB, KAB, HB, VTR, ISJ
Manuscript preparation	MPB, HB, SK, TM, KAB	MPB, KGI, ISJ, TAU, KAB	MPB, KGI, ISJ, TAU, KAB	MPB, HB, KAB, VTR, ISJ	MPB, KAB, HB, VTR, ISJ

\* Specific contributions of each author are reported in the ‘Author Contribution Statement’ of each manuscript

Authors' initials (alphabetical order):

MPB = Matteo Petit Bon<sup>1,2</sup>  
EMS = Eeva Marjatta Soininen<sup>2</sup>  
HB = Hanna Böhner<sup>1,2</sup>  
ISJ = Ingibjörg Svala Jónsdóttir<sup>3</sup>  
KAB = Kari Anne Bråthen<sup>2</sup>  
KGI = Katarina Gunnarsdotter Inga<sup>2</sup>  
SK = Sissel Kaino<sup>2</sup>  
TM = Torunn Moe<sup>2</sup>  
TAU = Tove Aagnes Utsi<sup>2</sup>  
VTR = Virve Tuulia Ravolainen<sup>4</sup>

Affiliations:

<sup>1</sup>The University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS)  
Department of Arctic Biology  
PO Box 156, N-9171 Longyearbyen, Norway

<sup>2</sup>The Arctic University of Norway (UiT)  
Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries, and Economics  
Department of Arctic and Marine Biology  
N-9037 Tromsø, Norway

<sup>3</sup>University of Iceland  
Institute of Life and Environmental Sciences  
Sturlugata 7, IS-101 Reykjavik, Iceland

<sup>4</sup>Norwegian Polar Institute (NPI)  
Fram Centre, PO Box 6606 Langnes, N-9296 Tromsø, Norway

Cover picture MS I: The author while processing single, full leaves with Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS) methodology (photo credits: Filippo Marolla).

Cover picture MS II: The historical fence dividing Ifjordfjellet, Finnmark (Norway) in spring/fall migratory (right side) and summer (left side) pasture ranges for semi-domesticated reindeer.

Cover picture MS III: Reindeer grazing on tundra-grassland plant communities found in summer pasture ranges at Ifjordfjellet, Finnmark (Norway).

Cover picture MS IV: Pink-footed geese grubbing on recently exposed tundra-patches after snowmelt in Adventdalen, Svalbard.

Cover picture MS V: A rainbow colouring Adventdalen (Svalbard) and the mosaic of plant communities found therein.

## Abbreviations

List of the abbreviations used throughout this thesis, presented in alphabetical order. Abbreviations are also introduced in the text at the first encounter, but reported here for completeness.

C	Carbon
CI	Confidence interval
CO <sub>2</sub>	Carbon dioxide
C-to-N (C:N)	Carbon-to-nitrogen ratio
DA	Goose-disturbed/un-warmed plot
DW	Goose-disturbed/warmed plot
ITEX	International tundra Experiment
ME-habitats	Mesic habitats (mesic heath)
MO-habitats	Moist habitats (moss tundra)
N	Nitrogen
NIRS	Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy
OTC	Open-top chamber
P	Phosphorus
PFT	Plant functional type
Ro-/Re-	Rodent-undisturbed/reindeer-ungrazed plot
Ro-/Re+	Rodent-undisturbed/reindeer-grazed plot
Ro+/Re-	Rodent-disturbed/reindeer-ungrazed plot
Ro+/Re+	Rodent-disturbed/reindeer-grazed plot
ROS	Rain-on-snow
Si	Silicon
Si-poor grasses	Silicon-poor grasses
Si-rich grasses	Silicon-rich grasses
Si-to-N (Si:N)	Silicon-to-nitrogen ratio
Si-to-P (Si:P)	Silicon-to-phosphorus ratio
UA	Goose-undisturbed/un-warmed plot

UiT	The Arctic University of Norway, Tromsø, Norway
UNIS	The University Centre in Svalbard, Longyearbyen, Svalbard (Norway)
UW	Goose-undisturbed/warmed plot
WE-habitats	Wet habitats (wetland)
%dw	Percentage dry weight

## List of Tables and Figures

**Table 1** (page 25). Overview of the research questions addressed by this thesis, main expectations, and methods utilized to test these predictions.

**Table 2** (page 33). Ecosystem compartments differed in their chemical responses to treatments and responses also differed between habitats, but the between-year variation in ecosystem-compartment chemical composition was greater than responses to my experimental manipulations (main results from *Paper IV*).

**Figure 1** (page 13). Schematic of the overarching question addressed by this thesis and of the more specific questions addressed by each study.

**Figure 2** (page 14). Geographical position of the two study systems used in this work.

**Figure 3** (page 18). Study and sampling design used to assess the extent to which small rodents and reindeer can affect tundra plant-community nutrient levels in the short-term.

**Figure 4** (page 19). Study and sampling design used to assess the extent to which spring goose herbivory and summer warming can affect tundra plant-community nutrient levels in the short-term.

**Figure 5** (page 26). Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models used to predict chemical contents of tableted leaves can be applied on single, full leaves (main results from *Paper I*).

**Figure 6** (page 28). Herbivores increased plant-community nitrogen and phosphorus levels in tundra-grasslands and effects were temporally consistent throughout the growing season (main results from *Paper II*).

**Figure 7** (page 30). Both herbivores together decreased the quality of Si-rich grasses relative to that of Si-poor grasses (main results from *Paper III*).

**Figure 8** (page 36). Spring goose disturbance and summer warming had generally opposing effects on plant-community and PFT nutrient contents and pools, and PFTs differed in their responses to treatments (main results from *Paper V*).

# *SUMMARY*

**Background.** The study of tundra plant-community nutrient, mainly nitrogen and phosphorus, responses to herbivory and climate warming is critical for our understanding of ecosystem processes and trophic interactions in a rapidly changing Arctic. In the long-term, herbivores and climate warming have been shown to alter nutrient levels in tundra plant communities by changing the functional composition of the vegetation. Yet, the extent to which they affect tundra plant-community nutrient levels in the short-term by directly modifying the chemistry of plants has been poorly explored. Methodological constraints have often hampered detailed assessments of herbivore- and warming-induced changes in nutrient-related plant traits across plant communities.

**Aims.** In this thesis, I asked to what extent herbivores and summer warming can affect plant-community nitrogen and phosphorus levels in tundra ecosystems in the short-term (*II, III, IV, V*). I also considered grass-community silicon-based defence level (*III*) and vascular-plant, moss, and soil carbon content (*IV*) since silicon and carbon may influence the contribution of nitrogen and phosphorus to e.g. forage quality and nutrient cycling. My overall hypothesis was that herbivory and warming are critical short-term modifiers of tundra plant-community nutrient levels. To test this, I first developed a time- and cost-effective method that allowed me to account for the high variability in nutrient-related plant traits among plant individuals, and further scale up to the plant-community level (*I*). Then, I applied such methodology to investigate various aspects of short-term effects of herbivores (*II, III*) and herbivory and warming (*IV, V*) on tundra plant-community nutrient levels.

**Locations.** The combined effects of widespread tundra herbivores, namely small rodents and reindeer (caribou in North America), were assessed in a one-year field-experiment performed across sub-Arctic/alpine tundra-grasslands in northern Fennoscandia, Norway (*II, III*). The combined effects of goose herbivory and summer warming were addressed in a two-year field-experiment carried out across different habitats in a high-Arctic ecosystem in the archipelago of Svalbard (*IV, V*).

**Results and Implications.** Arctic-alpine Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy calibration models used to predict chemical contents (nitrogen, phosphorus, silicon, and carbon) of plant samples constituted by merged and milled leaves were successfully extended to predict chemical contents of single leaves (*I*). Thus, I had the tool to properly investigate the immediate effects of herbivores and elevated summer temperatures on tundra plant-community nutrient levels. I found that plant communities in tundra-grasslands responded to small rodents and reindeer with an immediate increase in their nitrogen and phosphorus levels (*II*). Moreover, these positive effects of herbivores were temporally consistent throughout the summer and still evident at the onset of the winter period (*II*), suggesting that herbivores accelerate short-term nutrient cycling rates in these grasslands. Silicon-based defence relative to nitrogen and phosphorus levels (i.e. silicon-to-nutrient ratios) of grasses

affected by small rodents and reindeer were never above those of grasses in their absence (III), demonstrating that herbivory immediately enhances the overall quality of the grass-community in tundra-grasslands. Yet, in the presence of both herbivores, the quality of inherently silicon-rich, less palatable grasses was decreased relative to that of silicon-poor, more palatable grasses (III), indicating that the apparent competition between these groups of grasses may be exacerbated by short-term herbivory. This pattern was dictated by grass silicon and nutrient responses, suggesting that both mechanisms are likely to contribute to the dominance of silicon-rich vegetation in tundra-grasslands subjected to high herbivory pressure. In the assessment of short-term carbon, nitrogen, and carbon-to-nitrogen ratio responses of vascular plants, mosses, and soil to goose herbivory and summer warming (IV), I found that these major ecosystem compartments show different chemical responses (vascular plants > soil > mosses), which also differ between habitats (mesic > moist > wet habitats). By differentially altering the chemical composition of vascular plants, mosses, and soil, herbivory and warming may have immediate effects on the functioning of tundra ecosystems. However, the degree of such effects varies among habitats, eventually affecting ecosystem processes across the tundra landscape at different rates. Overall, I found goose herbivory to increase plant-community nitrogen and phosphorus contents and decrease plant-community nutrient pools, whereas summer warming decreased plant-community nutrient contents but did not affect nutrient pools (V). These opposing responses are likely to have important implications for how these drivers alter nutrient available to herbivores in summer. Yet, changes in plant-community nutrient levels varied between habitats, and plant functional types showed differential responses, ultimately suggesting that herbivory and warming may also affect how herbivores utilize the tundra landscape throughout the growing season.

**Conclusions.** This thesis provides clear evidence that herbivores and climate warming are key, short-term modifiers of plant-community nutrient levels in tundra ecosystems, and that nutrient-level changes are happening at a much shorter time-scale than previously revealed. Considerable short-term changes in plant-community nutrient levels, as those detected in this work, are likely to have strong implications for the immediate functioning of tundra ecosystems and the trophic interactions established therein.

Keywords: Carbon (C), Community-weighted means, Fennoscandia, Forage quality, Forage quantity, Geese, Growth forms, Habitat-types, Herbivory Network (HN), High-Arctic tundra, International Tundra Experiment (ITEX), Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS), Nitrogen (N), Nutrient contents, Nutrient pools, Nutrient cycling, Phosphorus (P), Plant functional types (PFTs), Plant-herbivore interactions, *Rangifer* (reindeer/caribou), Silicon (Si), Small rodents, Sub-Arctic/alpine tundra, Svalbard, Tundra-grasslands.

## Chapter 1

# INTRODUCTION

The level of chemical constituents in plants influences processes and functions of terrestrial ecosystems worldwide.

Together with light, moisture, and temperature, plant nutrient contents (mainly nitrogen [N] and phosphorus [P]) exert a strong control over photosynthesis (Reich et al. 1997, Wright et al. 2004), i.e. the process by which carbon (C) and chemical energy enter ecosystems. N and P are required in large quantity, often much larger than their availability (Aerts and Chapin 1999), and it is therefore not surprising that nutrients are globally limiting in terrestrial ecosystems (Shaver and Chapin 1995, LeBauer and Treseder 2008, Vitousek et al. 2010). By controlling leaf photosynthetic rates, thus plant growth, plant nutrient levels ultimately regulate primary production across ecosystems (Elser et al. 2007).

Because the same nutrients that promote primary productivity also enhance the decomposability of plant litter (Hobbie 1992, Zhang et al. 2008), N and P contents in plants regulate the rates of nutrient cycling in terrestrial ecosystems. Moreover, litter decomposition contributes substantially to the C dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) flux from soil to the atmosphere (Raich and Potter 1995). Hence, by affecting C assimilation in plants (i.e. primary production) and C loss through plant respiration and litter decomposition, plant nutrient levels regulate C cycling and C balance of ecosystems (De Deyn et al. 2008). Indeed, it is the tight link between C and nutrient cycling that ultimately links plant-soil C dynamics across terrestrial environments (Chapin et al. 2009).

Nutrient levels in plants also play an important role in mediating plant-herbivore interactions (White 2012). This is because N and P are essential elements for herbivore growth, but are often in short supply relative to demands by grazers (Sternner and Elser 2002). Indeed, across a wide range of ecosystems, nutrient content in plants has proved useful to predict herbivore habitat use (Albon and Langvatn 1992, Anderson et al. 2010, Iversen et al. 2014) and, consequently, herbivore fitness (Myrsterud et al. 2001, Doiron et al. 2015). Yet, forage quality for herbivores not only depends on amount of essential nutrients in plants, but also on plant chemical and structural defences (Hanley 1997, Hartley and DeGabriel 2016, Moreira et al. 2018). For instance, several plant species, especially graminoids, have specialised in using

silicon (Si) to increase their resistance to herbivory (Epstein 2009, Hartley and DeGabriel 2016). By enhancing the abrasiveness of plant material, Si acts as a feeding deterrent for herbivores (Massey et al. 2006). Furthermore, it has been shown that high Si-content in forage grasses can reduce herbivore fitness by preventing the absorption of essential nutrients such as N (Massey and Hartley 2006).

Understanding and articulating how biotic and abiotic drivers affect the chemical composition of plant communities is thus critical to predict changes in primary productivity, plant-mediated nutrient and C cycling pathways and rates, and herbivore forage quality. Perhaps nowhere is this more pertinent than in high latitude regions, such as the (sub-) Arctic, which are experiencing the fastest rate of environmental changes (Post et al. 2009, Post et al. 2019).

The tundra, the major biome at high-latitudes, is peculiar in that its biogeochemistry is largely controlled by the slow turnover rates of C and nutrients between soil and vegetation (Hobbie et al. 2002). The prevailing low soil temperatures slow down rates of organic matter decomposition (Cornelissen et al. 2007), which in turn severely restrict nutrient mineralization rates (Nadelhoffer et al. 1991). Slow N and P cycling rates constrain plant growth, and thus ecosystem C gain through primary productivity (Shaver and Chapin 1980, Rustad et al. 2001). Further, low plant biomass may limit the amount of nutrients available to herbivores utilizing the tundra landscape throughout the growing season. This is exacerbated by that the short Arctic summer constrains the time window when herbivores have access to forage plants. Under such limiting conditions, any factors that affect the chemical composition of plant communities may thus have prominent consequences for ecosystem processes and functions and trophic interactions in tundra environments.

## **1.1 – Herbivores in the tundra**

Vertebrate herbivores are found almost everywhere across the circumpolar tundra (Barrio et al. 2016, Speed et al. 2019), and through their activities they substantially affect structure and function of plant communities (Jefferies et al. 1994, Mulder 1999). In the medium- and long-term, herbivore-induced changes in the functional composition of the vegetation can be regarded as one of the main mechanisms through which herbivores influence the chemical composition of tundra plant communities.

Herbivory can promote higher abundance of either palatable, nutrient-rich plant species (e.g. forbs and grasses) (Olofsson et al. 2001, Olofsson et al. 2004, Tuomi et al. 2018) or less palatable, nutrient-poor plant species (e.g. shrubs) (Pastor and Naiman 1992, Pastor et al. 1993, Grellmann 2002), thus increasing or decreasing the overall nourishing state of tundra plant communities. Since the nutrient-related plant traits that contribute to the palatability of foliage also govern the decomposability of plant litter (Grime et al. 1996, Cornelissen et al. 2004), herbivores sometimes accelerate and sometime retard nutrient-cycling rates in tundra ecosystems (Pastor et al. 2006, Stark 2007).

By affecting the functional composition of tundra plant communities, herbivores also manipulate the amount of nutrients carried by their own forage species. Indeed, intense herbivory can cause vegetation shifts towards either less (Srivastava and Jefferies 1996, Jefferies and Rockwell 2002, Jefferies et al. 2006) or more (Zimov et al. 1995, Olofsson et al. 2001, Olofsson and Oksanen 2002, Olofsson et al. 2004) productive vegetation states, ultimately influencing plant-community nutrient pools. Theoretical (Van der Wal 2006) and empirical (Freschet et al. 2014, Egelkraut et al. 2018b, Egelkraut et al. 2018a) evidence suggests that these herbivore-driven vegetation changes represent alternative stable states of tundra plant communities, which may persist over long time scales.

Such vegetation shifts are also accompanied by changes in forage quality. For instance, intense grazing by reindeer (caribou in North America) can promote the transition from heath- or shrub-dominated tundra (a less productive vegetation state) to graminoid-dominated tundra (a more productive vegetation state) (Olofsson et al. 2001). Graminoids, such as grasses, are generally more nutrient-rich compared to e.g. evergreen shrubs, and thus give a greater nutritional return to herbivores. Yet, tundra-grasslands that are heavily utilized by reindeer are often dominated by grasses that are high in Si-content (i.e. Si-rich grasses) (Bråthen et al. 2007), and hence are characterized by a lower nourishing state compared to grasslands dominated by grasses that are low in Si-content (i.e. Si-poor grasses) and/or forbs. Interestingly, studies that experimentally excluded herbivore activities found that herbivory only reduces the biomass of more palatable, Si-poor grasses (Bråthen and Oksanen 2001, Ravolainen et al. 2011), suggesting that a tundra vegetation state dominated by unpalatable, Si-rich grasses is maintained when the grazing pressure is high (Austrheim et al. 2007, Ravolainen et al. 2011).

A change in the functional composition of the vegetation is, however, *not* the only mechanism through which herbivores can alter the chemical composition of tundra plant communities. Indeed, herbivores may affect the chemical composition of plant communities by modifying the chemistry of plants, and these changes may be detected long time ahead compared to compositional changes.

For instance, herbivores may select leaves in early phenological stages and/or more nutritious plant parts (Bråthen and Oksanen 2001, Iversen et al. 2014), thus reducing overall nutrient levels in tundra plant communities. Such immediate reduction in the nourishing state of tundra plant communities could be further accentuated if short-term herbivory also induces the accumulation of chemical (i.e. secondary metabolites) and/or structural (e.g. Si) defences in plant leaves (Soininen et al. 2013a, Väisänen et al. 2013).

Conversely, herbivory could increase plant-community nutrient levels by returning readily available nutrients to soil through faeces and urine (Bazely and Jefferies 1985). This process shortcuts the slower litter-decomposition pathway and enhances soil microbial activity and plant nutrient availability (Stark et al. 2002, Van der Wal et al. 2004). Of all short-term grazing effects, this latter process is also commonly promoted as the main mechanism by which grazers can stimulate nutrient cycling in tundra ecosystems (Van der Wal et al. 2004) and positively manipulate the quality of their own food supply (Hik and Jefferies 1990).

Herbivores may also induce a rapid re-growth of highly-nutritious plant tissue, i.e. keep leaves in younger phenological stages (Chapin 1980, McNaughton 1983, Mysterud et al. 2011), which contribute to the maintenance of high plant-community nutrient levels. If the rapid re-growth of newly-formed plant tissue over-compensates the losses through herbivory (Wegener and Odasz-Albrigtsen 1997, Bråthen and Odasz-Albrigtsen 2000), herbivores could also promote an increase in the overall amount of nutrients carried by plant communities.

## **1.2 – A rapidly warming Arctic**

Over the past 30 years, Arctic regions have warmed at a faster pace than the rest of the planet (Post et al. 2019). Such phenomenon, known as the ‘Arctic amplification’, has substantially altered the structure and function of tundra plant communities (Walker et al. 2006, Myers-

Smith et al. 2011, Elmendorf et al. 2012a, Elmendorf et al. 2012b, Myers-Smith et al. 2020). As for herbivory, temperature-driven changes in the functional composition of the vegetation can be regarded as one of the main mechanisms through which climate warming influences the chemical composition of tundra plant communities in the long-term.

For instance, one of the most widespread changes in vegetation composition that Arctic ecosystems are experiencing because of higher temperatures is the increase in shrub biomass, cover, and abundance (colloquially termed *shrubification*) (Myers-Smith et al. 2011, Myers-Smith et al. 2020). Shrub encroachment and associated changes in the amount of nutrients in the vegetation may have important consequences for nutrient cycling and C balance of tundra ecosystems (Cornelissen et al. 2007), and trophic interactions between herbivores and their food sources (Cornelissen et al. 2001, den Herder et al. 2008, Zhou et al. 2020).

A change in the functional composition of the vegetation is, however, *not* the only mechanism through which climate warming alters the chemical composition of tundra plant communities. As for herbivory, elevated temperatures may affect the chemical composition of plant communities by modifying the chemistry of plants, and these changes may happen much faster compared to structural changes.

For instance, higher temperatures may immediately increase soil nutrient mineralization rates, thus indirectly enhance nutrient availability for tundra plants (Rustad et al. 2001, Salazar et al. 2019) and ultimately their nutrient contents (Welker et al. 2005). Such warming-induced increase in soil process rates, thus nutrient availability for plants, could be further accentuated if herbivores concomitantly return nutrients to soil through animal-excreta (see above). Herbivore-grazed plant communities in a warmer Arctic may enjoy an even greater nutrient supply, allowing for greater plant-community nutrient contents and, eventually, nutrient pools. Higher plant-community nutrient levels throughout the summer may benefit herbivores insisting upon tundra ecosystems. Moreover, they could transpose to enhanced litter decomposition, thus faster nutrient cycling rates, if higher temperatures do not further affect nutrient resorption in senescence leaves (Aerts et al. 2007).

A multitude of experimental studies has shown that Arctic plants respond to higher summer temperatures by rapidly increasing their productivity (see reviews by Elmendorf et al. 2012a, Elmendorf et al. 2012b). Since a bigger plant individual will likely contain a higher amount of total nutrients, one may expect higher temperatures to increase plant-community nutrient

pools in the short-term. This could be especially true if a warming-induced higher productivity is also accompanied by positive effects of warming on plant nutrient contents (see above). However, an increase in plant biomass due to higher temperatures does not necessarily correspond to higher plant nutrient pools (Doiron et al. 2014). Indeed, summer warming has often been associated to a decrease in tundra-plant nutrient contents (Tolvanen and Henry 2001, Aerts et al. 2009, Doiron et al. 2014). This is because the direct effects of higher temperatures (i.e. dilution of nutrients in the increased biomass and acceleration of plant phenology, thus senescence) can be stronger than their indirect effects (i.e. higher soil nutrient mineralization) (Dormann and Woodin 2002, Aerts et al. 2009), at least in the short-term (Michelsen et al. 2012).

### **1.3 – What is missing?**

Whereas herbivore- and warming-driven changes in the functional composition of tundra plant communities have been the centre of investigation in several studies, much less is known about how herbivory and higher temperatures affect tundra plant-community nutrient levels in the short-term by directly modifying the chemistry of plants.

I see two main reasons for this. First, elemental contents in plants are costly measures to attain. Consequently, the majority of studies assessing the extent to which herbivory (e.g. Mysterud et al. 2011, Beard et al. 2019) or warming (e.g. Tolvanen and Henry 2001, Welker et al. 2005, Doiron et al. 2014) affect the chemistry of tundra-plants have often focused on a few plant species structuring the plant community. Second, most methods to measure foliar chemical contents require several leaves to be merged in order to obtain enough plant material for chemical analyses. Plant chemical contents obtained with such methods can only poorly assess intra-specific variation in plant chemistry, and might fail in accounting for intra-individual variability. Yet, we now know that the assumption that intra-specific plant-trait variability is negligible compared to inter-specific variability may not hold true (Albert et al. 2011), particularly in the Arctic (Bjorkman et al. 2018), and that levels of variation below that of species-specific differences are likely to influence plant-community responses to perturbations (Albert et al. 2010). Perhaps for this reason studies addressing the extent to which herbivore activities (Van der Wal et al. 2004, Barthelemy et al. 2015) or warming

(Dormann and Woodin 2002) affect the chemistry of plant functional types (PFTs) in tundra plant communities have often found variable and somewhat inconsistent responses.

Methodological constraints have often hampered detailed assessments of herbivore- and warming-induced changes in nutrient-related plant traits across plant communities. Yet, by causing immediate changes in the chemistry of plants, herbivores and elevated temperatures might affect nutrient levels in tundra plant communities, with likely important implications for ecosystem processes and functions and trophic interactions.

## 1.4 – Aims

In light of the knowledge gaps presented above, *the overarching objective of this thesis was to assess the extent to which herbivory and climate warming can affect plant-community nutrient levels in tundra ecosystems in the short-term by directly modifying the chemistry of plants* (Figure 1 – main question).

To achieve this, I first needed to develop a methodology that could allow me to include inter- and intra-specific variation in chemical contents of single leaves, and further scale up at the plant-community level. My research group at The Arctic University of Norway (UiT, Tromsø, Norway) had recently developed Arctic-alpine Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS) calibration models to predict chemical contents (nitrogen [N], phosphorus [P], carbon [C], and silicon [Si] – as % dry weight, hereafter %dw) of tableted-samples constituted by merged and milled leaves (Smis et al. 2014, Murguzur et al. 2019). NIRS is a high-throughput technology that had long been utilized for measuring plant constituents in agricultural contexts (Stuth et al. 2003), assessing the composition of plant and animal tissues (Foley et al. 1998, Chodak 2008), and quantifying soil chemical composition (Viscarra Rossel et al. 2016), but it has only been recently developed at UiT for plant ecological applications in Arctic and alpine environments. If Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models were applicable to assess chemical contents of single, full leaves, NIRS methodology would have provided the opportunity to properly answer my overall question.

Thus, I first asked **to what extent Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models used to assess N, P, C, and Si contents of merged, milled, and tableted leaves can be applied to predict chemical contents of single, full leaves** (Figure 1 – *Paper I*; Table 1a,b – *Paper I*).

My overarching question was then divided in two main aims, further subdivided into several specific questions. First, I investigated short-term plant-community nutrient-level responses to small rodents and reindeer in sub-Arctic/alpine tundra-grasslands throughout the summer season of 2015. Second, I assessed short-term plant-community nutrient-level responses to goose herbivory and climate warming in the high-Arctic tundra across different habitats in summers 2016 and 2017. Sub-Arctic/alpine and high-Arctic tundra highly differ in terms of both biotic and abiotic conditions (see below and Section ‘2.1 – Study systems’), allowing me to tackle my overarching question under different perspectives.

A. *Short-term plant-community nutrient-level responses to herbivores* – I asked **to what extent small rodents in winter and reindeer in summer can affect plant-community nutrient levels in the short-term** (Figure 1 pathway A – *Papers II, III*).

In *Paper II*, I asked: (1) To what extent can herbivores affect tundra plant-community N and P dynamics? (2) Is the impact of herbivores indicative of accelerating, neutral or retarding effects on N and P cycling rates? (Table 1a,b – *Paper II*)

In *Paper III*, I asked: (1) To what extent can herbivores affect Si-based defence levels in the community of tundra-grasses? (2) To what extent may such changes alter the quality of the grass-community in terms of Si-to-N (Si:N) and Si-to-P (Si:P) ratios? (Table 1a,b – *Paper III*)

Short-term tundra plant-community nutrient-level responses to herbivores were investigated across sub-Arctic/alpine tundra-grasslands in northern Fennoscandia, Norway (see Section ‘2.1.1 – Study systems: Sub-Arctic/alpine Finnmark’). For four main reasons these tundra-grasslands are a suitable system to test the effects of small rodents and reindeer on plant-community nutrient levels in the short-term. First, they are characterized by PFTs with high nutrient contents (i.e. forbs and grasses) (Aerts and Chapin 1999, Cornelissen et al. 2004), and thus are key hotspots for plant-herbivore interactions (Skarin et al. 2008, Soininen et al. 2013b). Second, they harbour both reindeer and small rodents, which are herbivores found across many regions of the Arctic biome (Ims and Fuglei 2005, Bernes et al. 2015, Uboni et al. 2016), yet that differ in their long- and short-term effects on plant community structure (Olofsson et al. 2009, Ravolainen et al. 2011, Olofsson et al. 2013) and ecosystem processes (Olofsson et al. 2004, Metcalfe and Olofsson 2015, Tuomi et al. 2018). This is partly because small rodents and reindeer differ in their spatial and temporal dynamics: small rodents can visibly disturb the vegetation both in summer and winter (Hambäck et al. 1998, Ims and

Fuglei 2005), whereas reindeer show large-scale spatial dynamics through their migratory behaviour and their impacts by grazing and trampling on vegetation are more likely to be seasonal (Bernes et al. 2015). Third, their long reindeer-grazing history (Hætta et al. 1994) and the ubiquitous presence of small rodents (Ims and Fuglei 2005) make these grasslands ideal to test whether short-term herbivory is promoting accelerating, neutral or retarding effects on nutrient cycling rates (*II*). Finally, the grass-community found in these grasslands is clearly differentiated in species that are high in Si-based defence levels (Si-rich grasses) and species that are low in Si-based defence levels (Si-poor grasses) (Bråthen et al. 2007, Ravolainen et al. 2011, Soininen et al. 2013a), creating the opportunity to test whether herbivory-driven changes in Si-content contributes to alterations in herbivore forage quality (*III*).

*B. Short-term plant-community nutrient-level responses to herbivory and warming – I asked to what extent spring goose herbivory and summer warming can affect tundra plant-community nutrient levels in the short-term* (Figure 1 pathway B – *Papers IV, V*).

In *Paper IV*, I asked: (1) To what extent do three major compartments of tundra ecosystems (i.e. vascular plants, mosses, and soil) differ in their C, N, and C-to-N (C:N) ratio responses to goose herbivory and warming? (2) To what extent do chemical responses vary between habitats? (3) To what extent do chemical responses vary between years? (Table 1a,b – *Paper IV*)

In *Paper V*, I asked: (1) To what extent do goose herbivory and warming affect plant-community N and P contents and N and P pools in different habitats? (2) Do PFTs show differential nutrient responses? (Table 1a,b – *Paper V*). Here, I limited my investigation to the second year of the experiment (2017).

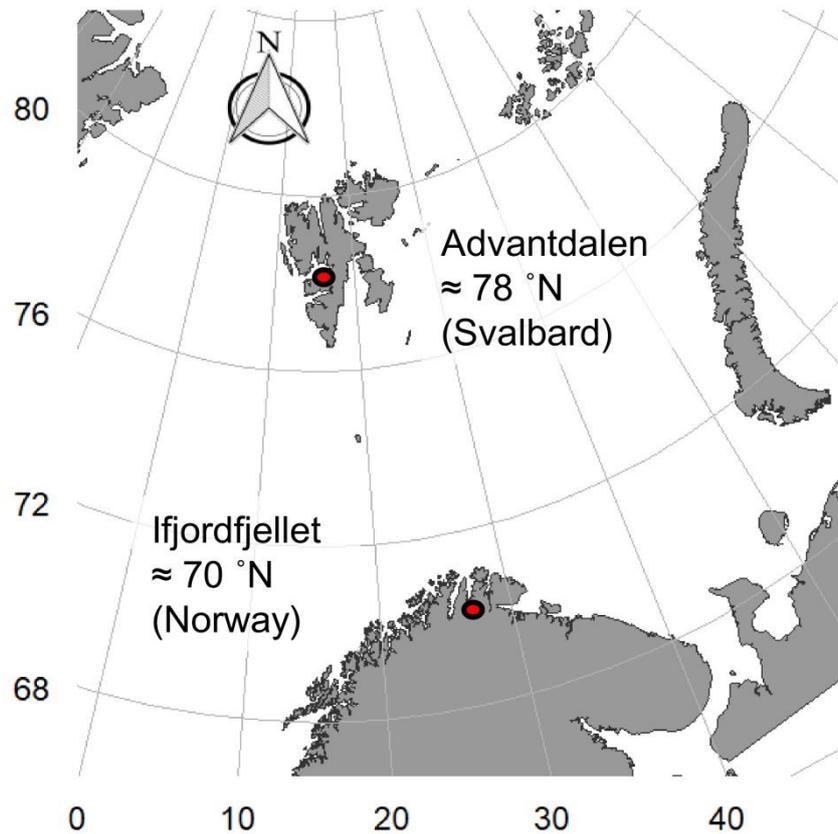
Short-term tundra plant-community nutrient-level responses to goose herbivory and warming were investigated across different habitats on the archipelago of Svalbard, in the European high-Arctic (see Section ‘2.1.2 – Study systems: High-Arctic Svalbard’). For four main reasons the Svalbard tundra is a suitable system to test the effects of goose herbivory and higher temperatures on plant-community nutrient levels in the short-term. First, migratory goose populations have dramatically increased in size over the past few decades in many Arctic regions (Fox and Madsen 2017), suggesting a substantial increase in the potential for

disturbance of the tundra (Jefferies and Rockwell 2002, Speed et al. 2009). For instance, the Svalbard population of pink-footed geese has increased from 15000 individuals in 1965 up to 90000 individuals in 2017 (Madsen et al. 2017), and a further expansion is predicted under a warmer climate scenario (Jensen et al. 2008, Wisz et al. 2008). Second, the Svalbard region has experienced one of the highest rates of warming in Arctic land areas and projections indicate a further increase up to 6-8 °C by 2100 (Førland et al. 2011). Thus, from an environmental management point of view, understanding the extent to which goose herbivory and warming are affecting plant-community nutrient levels in Svalbard may help predicting imminent changes in ecosystem functioning (Ravolainen et al. 2020). Third, geese disturb both vegetation and soil (Srivastava and Jefferies 1996, Jefferies and Rockwell 2002, Van der Wal et al. 2007), and thus may be particularly important drivers of the biogeochemistry of Arctic ecosystems (*IV*). Finally, geese utilise many habitats on Svalbard (Fox et al. 2006, Speed et al. 2009), which alternate within a few meters across the tundra landscape. Since tundra ecosystem responses to goose herbivory and elevated temperatures are likely to be contingent upon the characteristics of a system (Speed et al. 2010a, Elmendorf et al. 2012a), Svalbard offer a unique opportunity to assess whether plant-community nutrient-level responses to these perturbations vary across habitats (*IV*, *V*).



**Figure 1.** Schematic of the overarching question addressed by this thesis and of the more specific questions addressed by each study. *Silhouettes* presented in this figure for (A) small rodents and reindeer and (B) geese and warming will be consistent throughout the thesis. The *silhouette* utilized to represent ‘warming’ shows an open-top chamber [OTC] (Molau and Mølgaard 1996, Henry and Molau 1997), a well-established passive warming device that I employed to increase summer temperatures in the high-Arctic Svalbard tundra (see Section ‘2.2.2 – Study designs: Svalbard studies’ for details). The description given for each *silhouette* is referred to consistently in this work (further explanations are given in ‘Chapter 2 – Methods’). Figures from top to bottom and left to right: (1) The ‘Alligators’ team while processing whole, single leaves with NIRS in the former AMB Lab at UiT (photo credits: Kari Anne Bråthen); the inset shows a full leaf of *Trollius europaeus* ready to be scanned with NIRS; (2) Small-rodent winter-disturbed tundra-patch in a tundra-grassland in northern Fennoscandia, Norway; (3) Cages used to exclude reindeer in summer across tundra-grasslands in Fennoscandia; (4) Extensive natural spring goose grubbing as found in many pre-breeding sites in the Svalbard tundra; (5) Preparation of an OTC to be used in Svalbard to increase summer temperatures experienced by growing plants (photo credits: Anton Hochmuth).

## METHODS

2.1 – Study systems

**Figure 2.** Geographical position of the two study systems used in this thesis. Plant-community nutrient-level responses to small rodents and reindeer (Figure 1; pathway A – *Papers II, III*) were assessed at Ifjordfjellet (70° 27' N, 27° 08' E), Finnmark, Northern Norway. Plant-community nutrient-level responses to goose herbivory and warming (Figure 1; pathway B – *Papers IV, V*) were assessed in Advantdalen (78° 10' N, 16° 05' E), Svalbard. To extend Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models to the assessment of elemental contents of single, full leaves (Figure 1; *Paper I*), I utilized leaf samples from both biogeographic regions (see Section '2.3 – Sample collection').

2.1.1 – Sub-Arctic/alpine Finnmark

The extent to which small rodents in winter and reindeer in summer can affect tundra plant-community nutrient levels in the short-term was assessed within tundra-grasslands at Ifjordfjellet in the sub-Arctic/alpine Finnmark (Figure 2). The study was carried out in summer 2015.

The annual temperature of the study area in the warmest month (July) ranges from 8.2 to 13.6 °C (30-year period 1986–2015), with a mean of 8.6 °C in July 2015. Total annual precipitation for the same 30-year period ranges from 429 to 704 mm, with 564 mm fallen in 2015 (climate data were recorded at Ifjord camping, which is approximately 15 km from the study area; Norwegian Meteorological Institute, <http://met.no>).

The region is mainly characterized by dwarf-shrub heaths (Walker et al. 2005), whereas grasslands typically dominate river plains. A fence was built in 1950s and divided Ifjordfjellet in spring/fall migratory and summer pasture ranges for semi-domesticated reindeer *Rangifer tarandus tarandus* (Hætta et al. 1994). Historical differences in reindeer herbivory pressure on the two sides of the fence caused a divergence in plant-community composition of grassland communities. Grasslands found in the spring/fall migratory range are forb-dominated, whereas grasslands found in the summer range are grass-dominated. Species composition of the grass-community also largely differs between the two ranges. Whereas Si-poor grasses are the most abundant in migratory-range grasslands, Si-rich grasses dominate summer-range grasslands. Common plant species across these grasslands are: (i) forbs: *Alchemilla* spp., *Bistorta vivipara*, *Geranium sylvaticum*, *Rumex acetosa*, *Solidago virgaurea*, *Trollius* spp., and *Viola* spp.; (ii) Si-poor grasses: *Poa* spp., *Avenella flexuosa*, *Anthoxanthum* spp., *Phleum alpinum*, and *Festuca ovina*; (iii) Si-rich grasses: *Calamagrostis phragmitoides*, *Deschampsia cespitosa*, and *Nardus stricta*.

The semi-domesticated reindeer is the main large herbivorous mammal in the study area. Along with semi-domesticated reindeer, other wild large herbivores occasionally found here are moose *Alces alces*. The community of medium-sized vertebrate herbivores consists of ptarmigan *Lagopus lagopus* and *L. muta* and hare *Lepus timidus*. Three species of small rodents (tundra vole *Microtus oeconomus*, grey-sided vole *Myodes rufocanus*, and Norwegian lemming *Lemmus lemmus*) are active year-round; tundra vole is the species dominating the small-rodent guild in tundra-grasslands (Killengreen et al. 2007, Henden et al. 2011).

### **2.1.2 – High-Arctic Svalbard**

The extent to which spring goose herbivory and summer warming can affect tundra plant-community nutrient levels in the short-term was assessed across different habitats in

Adventdalen, a wide, well-vegetated valley in Svalbard (Figure 2). The study was carried out during summers 2016 and 2017.

The annual temperature of the study area in the warmest month (July) ranges from 5.1 to 9.0 °C (30-year period 1988–2017), with a mean of 9.0 °C in 2016 and 6.9 °C in 2017. Total annual precipitation for the same 30-year period ranges from 176 to 239 mm, with 236 mm and 239 mm fallen in 2016 and 2017, respectively (climate data were recorded at Svalbard airport, which is approximately 10 km from the study area; Norwegian Meteorological Institute, <http://met.no>). It is worth noting the large differences in climatic conditions between Svalbard and Finnmark (cf. Section ‘2.1.1 – Study systems: Sub-Arctic/alpine Finnmark’), but also the large differences in July temperatures between the two experimental seasons in Svalbard.

Adventdalen contains a mosaic of different habitats due to fine-scale heterogeneities in topography and hydrological conditions. Habitats are characterized by diverse plant communities, which largely differ in their PFT composition. Three focal habitats distributed along a gradient of soil moisture, namely mesic (ME), moist (MO), and wet (WE) habitats, were selected for the present study. Habitats were selected based on the description of plant communities given by Rønning (1996), but also on descriptions provided by previous studies conducted in Adventdalen and encompassing different plant communities (e.g. Fox et al. 2006, Sjögersten et al. 2006, Speed et al. 2010a). ME-habitats were mainly characterized by rushes (e.g. *Luzula wahlenbergii*), which co-occurred with dwarf-shrubs (*Dryas octopetala* and *Salix polaris*) and grasses (e.g. *Poa arctica*), and mosses covered approx. 70-80% of the surface. MO-habitats were dominated by grasses (e.g. *Alopecurus magellanica*), deciduous dwarf-shrubs (*S. polaris*), and horsetails (*Equisetum arvense*), with mosses covering 100% of the surface. WE-habitats were largely dominated by grasses (e.g. *Dupontia fisheri*) and sedges (*Eriophorum scheuchzeri*) and were characterized by a lush moss-mat covering 100% of the surface. Forbs (e.g. *Bistorta vivipara*) occurred in all habitats, but at low densities.

In a first assessment of the distribution of pink-footed goose disturbance in Svalbard, geese were shown to prefer wetter habitats (Speed et al. 2009). Following the increase in population size, utilization of drier habitats has also increased (Pedersen et al. 2013a, Pedersen et al. 2013b), suggesting that most plant communities in Svalbard are exposed to spring goose disturbance. I decided to focus on mesic heath (ME), moss tundra (MO), and wetland (WE)

vegetation since they all represent potential plant communities impacted by pink-footed geese (Fox et al. 2006, Speed et al. 2010a, Speed et al. 2010b).

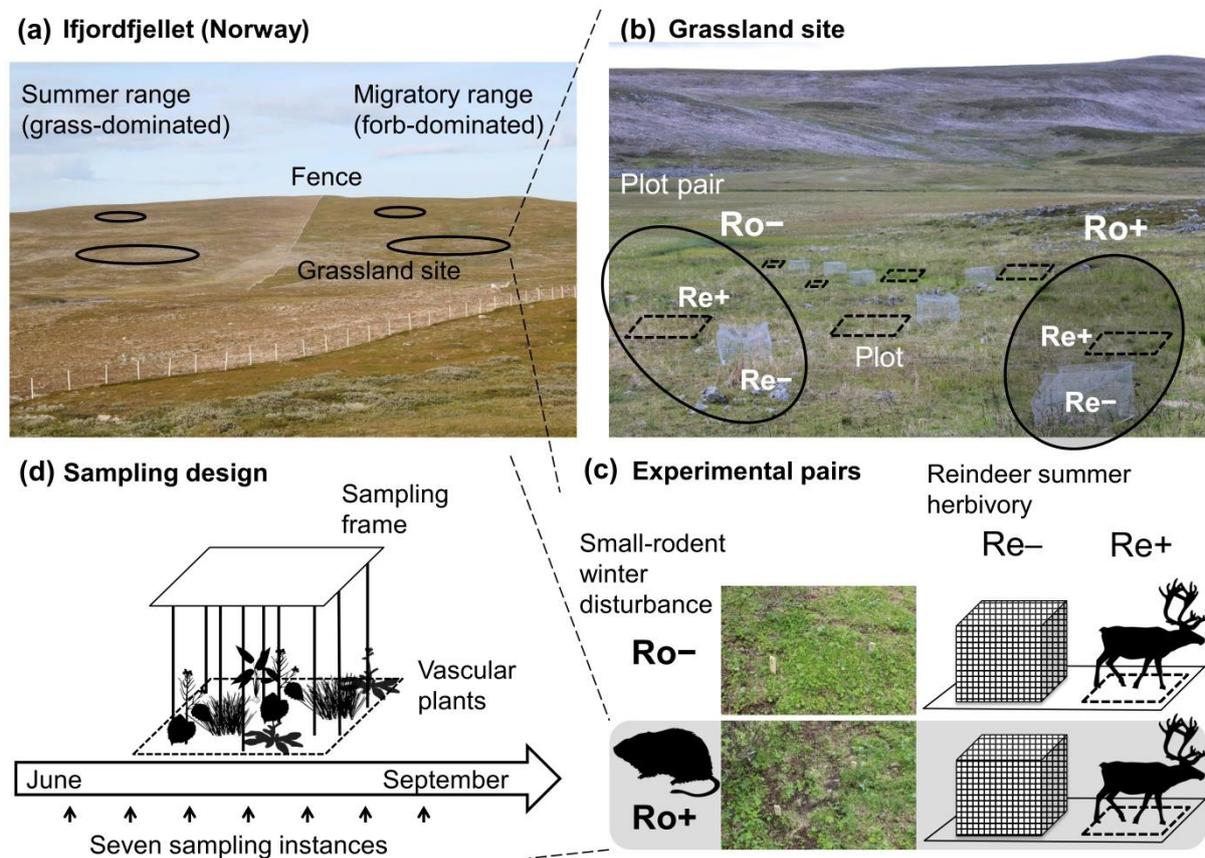
The Svalbard trophic system is relatively simple (Hansen et al. 2013) and includes only three resident vertebrate herbivores, namely the wild Svalbard reindeer (*Rangifer tarandus platyrhynchus*), Svalbard rock ptarmigan (*Lagopus muta hyperborea*), and sibling vole (*Microtus levis*). The sibling vole is only found in a small bird cliff area (Yoccoz and Ims 1999) and is absent from my study area in Adventdalen. In summer, the Svalbard trophic system becomes more complex due to the arrival of many species of migratory birds. Two migratory goose species, namely the pink-footed goose (*Anser brachyrhynchus*) and barnacle goose (*Branta leucopsis*) heavily utilize Adventdalen as feeding ground during the pre-breeding period (mid May-mid June) (Fox et al. 2006). During this period, pink-footed geese feed almost exclusively on below-ground plant parts (i.e. roots and rhizomes of vascular plants) through grubbing. Conversely, barnacle geese mostly feed by grazing above-ground plant material, and mosses are an important part of their diet (Fox and Bergersen 2005).

In this thesis, I decided to focus on the effects of spring grubbing by pink-footed geese for two main reasons. First, several goose species from the genera *Anser* and *Chen* forage in spring through grubbing, which has been shown to cause severe disturbance to Arctic ecosystems in Svalbard (Van der Wal et al. 2007, Speed et al. 2009, Speed et al. 2010a) and elsewhere (Iacobelli and Jefferies 1991, Jefferies and Rockwell 2002, Jefferies et al. 2006). Since populations of these species are increasing across both the Nearctic and Palearctic (Fox and Madsen 2017), focusing on grubbing as a mechanism of disturbance for Arctic ecosystems may have management implications (Ravolainen et al. 2020) that extend beyond those for the fragile Svalbard tundra (cf. Section ‘1.4 – Aims’). Second, short-term effects of goose grubbing on several ecosystem attributes, such as vegetation structure (Speed et al. 2010a) and soil and vegetation C stocks (Van der Wal et al. 2007, Speed et al. 2010b), have been previously investigated. Yet, the extent to which goose grubbing affects plant-community nutrient levels has not been explored.

## 2.2 – Study designs

### 2.2.1 – Finnmark studies

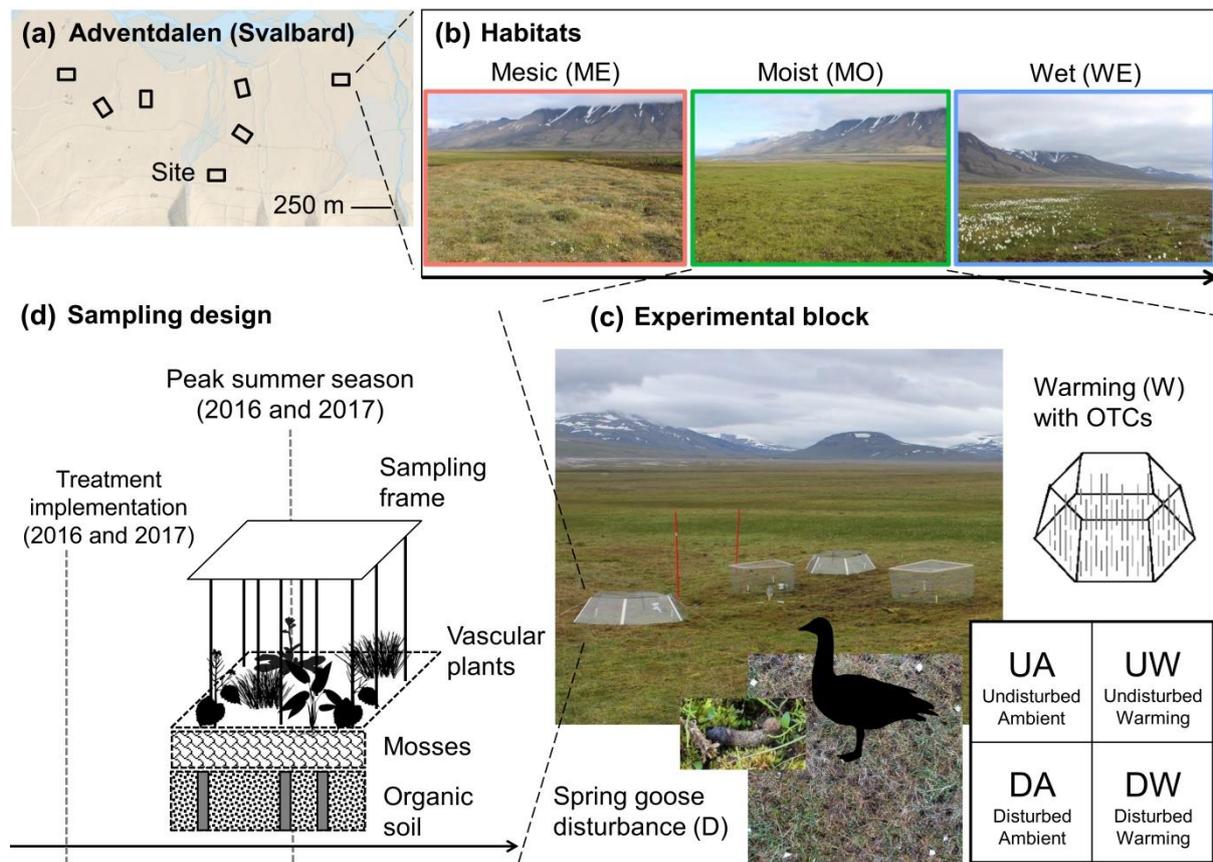
Soon after snowmelt, I selected two grassland sites in forb-dominated grasslands and two grassland sites in grass-dominated grasslands (Figure 3a). Within each grassland site, twelve pairs of 60 × 60 cm plots were established (Figure 3b). Six plot-pairs were located in tundra-patches that showed evident signs of winter disturbance by small rodents (Ro+), whereas the other six plot-pairs were located in undisturbed tundra-patches (Ro−). Within each pair, plots were randomly assigned to be accessible to reindeer (Re+) or to be excluded to reindeer (Re−) (Figure 1c).



**Figure 3.** Study and sampling design used to assess the extent to which small rodents and reindeer can affect tundra plant-community nutrient levels in the short-term (Figure 1; pathway A – *Papers II, III*). (a-c) Hierarchical spatial structure of the study design. A full-factorial semi-randomized pair design was implemented in four tundra-grassland sites in which small-rodent winter disturbance was used as a quasi-experimental factor (Shadish et al. 2002) and reindeer summer herbivory as a fully experimental factor. In total, 96 plots were established. (d) Temporal structure of the sampling design. Leaf sampling was performed at seven instances from the start to the end of the growing season (between 28<sup>th</sup> of June and 10<sup>th</sup> of September, on average every 12 ± 1.3 days).

I used cages ( $70 \times 70$  cm area  $\times$  50 cm height) made of metal net to exclude reindeer herbivory in Re<sup>-</sup> plots throughout the summer. Since small rodents had free access to Re<sup>-</sup> plots, their summer effects are assumed to be equal in all plots. The coding for the four different treatment combinations, i.e. Ro<sup>-</sup>/Re<sup>-</sup>, Ro<sup>-</sup>/Re<sup>+</sup>, Ro<sup>+</sup>/Re<sup>-</sup>, and Ro<sup>+</sup>/Re<sup>+</sup>, is consistently utilized in *Papers II* and *III*. In this thesis, winter herbivory by small rodents is referred to as ‘small-rodent winter disturbance’, whereas summer herbivory by reindeer is referred to as ‘reindeer summer herbivory’.

### 2.2.2 – Svalbard studies



**Figure 4.** Study and sampling design used to assess the extent to which spring goose herbivory and summer warming can affect tundra plant-community nutrient levels in the short-term (Figure 1; pathway B – *Papers IV, V*). (a-c) Hierarchical spatial structure of the study design. A full-factorial randomized block design was implemented at seven sites, each encompassing the three focal habitats on a gradient of soil moisture, in which spring goose disturbance and summer warming were simulated over two growing seasons (2016 and 2017). In total, 84 plots were established. Due to a flooding, one of the selected experimental blocks for WE-habitats was discarded. (d) Temporal structure of the sampling design. Vascular-plant, moss, and soil sampling was performed at the peak of the growing season in both years (2016: between 19<sup>th</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup> of July; 2017: between 20<sup>th</sup> and 28<sup>th</sup> of July).

Seven replicate sites (Figure 4a), each encompassing the three focal habitats, namely ME-, MO-, and WE-habitats (Figure 4b), were chosen within Adventdalen in summer 2015. In spring 2016, I established an experimental block constituted by four 80 × 80 cm plots in all three habitats. Two treatments (i.e. spring goose grubbing and summer warming) with two levels each (i.e. control and treated) were randomly assigned to the plots in a full-factorial arrangement (Figure 4c), leading to four combinations: (1) UA: undisturbed/ambient [i.e. un-manipulated control plots]; (2) UW: undisturbed/warmed plots; (3) DA: disturbed/ambient plots; (4) DW: disturbed/warmed plots. The same treatments were applied to the same plots in both years. The coding for the four different treatment combinations, i.e. UA, UW, DA, and DW, is consistently utilized in *Papers IV* and *V*. In this thesis, spring grubbing by pink-footed geese is referred to as ‘spring goose disturbance’, whereas higher summer temperatures are referred to as ‘summer warming’. All plots were caged off during summer to avoid natural herbivory as a possible confounding factor.

Spring goose disturbance was applied in spring and was simulated in a regular fashion to approx. 33% of the plot surface by using a sharpened steel tube (20 mm Ø) that was inserted to a depth of about 50 mm and twisted to remove plant and soil material, following Speed et al. (2010a). I then fertilized the same plots by adding 120 g of fresh goose faeces.

Summer warming was implemented throughout the summer by hexagonal open-top chambers (OTCs, 1.4 m Ø) following the International Tundra Experiment (ITEX) protocol (Molau and Mølgaard 1996, Henry and Molau 1997). Across years and habitats, OTCs increased mean (~0.7 °C) and maximum (~3.7 °C) July air temperature at 5 cm from the surface and mean (~0.8 °C) and maximum (~1.4 °C) July temperature measured at the moss surface (-2 cm) relative to un-manipulated control (UA) plots.

## **2.3 – Sample collection**

To answer my overall research question, I performed highly resolute leaf sampling within my experiments. To study the effects of small-rodent winter disturbance and reindeer summer herbivory on plant-community nutrient dynamics (*II*) and quality of the grass-community (*III*) in tundra-grasslands, I sampled leaves at seven sampling occasions from the start to the end of the growing season (Figure 3d). To study chemical responses of major ecosystem compartments (i.e. vascular plants, mosses, and soil) to spring goose disturbance and summer

warming (IV) and to what extent they affect plant-community nutrient contents and nutrient pools (V), sampling was conducted at the peak of the growing season in both years (Figure 4d). Here, in addition to leaf samples, I also collected moss shoots and samples of organic soil in order to compare their chemical responses to treatments with those of vascular plants (IV).

In Finnmark, leaf sampling was conducted randomly at each plot on each sampling occasion by using nine pins attached to a 42 × 46 cm metal frame (Figure 3d). The uppermost plant leaf touching each pin was collected, providing a total of 2831 independent leaf samples from 34 species/genera (mainly forbs and grasses) (II). This sampling design allowed me to encompass the whole range of leaf developmental stages, and thus quantify to what extent herbivores affect short-term plant-community nutrient dynamics in these grasslands (II). Since another aim of the sampling was to obtain at least one leaf sample for both Si-rich and Si-poor grasses at each plot (III), I randomly collected additional samples in the rare cases that the nine pins did not provide a leaf belonging to both groups of grasses. In *Paper III*, a total of 1182 independent leaf samples were used to assess to what extent herbivores affect Si-based defence levels and forage quality (i.e. Si:N and Si:P ratios) of the grass-community found in tundra-grasslands.

In Svalbard, leaf sampling was also conducted randomly at each plot by using a 50 × 50 cm frame based on the same principles of that utilised in Finnmark. Here, however, in order to obtain leaf samples from all the dominant species at each plot regardless of whether they were hit by a pin or not, I collected leaves from the second, third, a.s.o. closest species to a pin if the pin would have provided leaves from a species already sampled under previous pins. For each species identified with this process, I then randomly collected 3-5 leaves starting from the first pin at which the species was registered and continuing with the subsequent pins. Across habitats and years, I collected 2244 independent leaf samples from 14 species that encompassed over 99% of the vascular plant biomass within plots. These leaf samples were used to assess to what extent spring goose disturbance and summer warming affect plant-community nutrient contents (IV, V) and nutrient pools (V) and how chemical responses of the vascular-plant compartment compare with those of other two important ecosystem compartments, namely mosses and soil (IV) (see below and Section '2.4 – Sample processing').

I randomly collected 7-10 moss shoots close to where each of the nine pins used to sample vascular-plant leaves (see above) intercepted the moss layer (Figure 4d). I separated the green, photosynthetically-active part of the shoots from the brown, nearly-decomposed part, and only the former was retained. Given the random collection, I assume the number of moss shoots collected for a given moss species (not identified) to reflect its relative abundance within the plot. Finally, I collected three samples of organic soil from each plot (Figure 4d). By assessing the chemical composition of moss and soil samples (see Section ‘2.4 – Sample processing’), I was then able to compare short-term chemical responses of vascular plants, mosses, and soil to spring goose disturbance and summer warming (*IV*).

Several leaf samples collected in Finnmark and Svalbard (see above) were also used to extend Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models developed for merged, milled, and tableted leaves to the assessment of elemental contents of single, full leaves (*I*). Moreover, I collected additional leaves in the mountainous areas surrounding the city of Tromsø in order to span a third biogeographic region, i.e. boreal-alpine. Overall, 1677 leaf samples from different species (high-Arctic Svalbard: 9; sub-Arctic/alpine Finnmark: 16; boreal/alpine Troms: 25) belonging to different PFTs and spanning different vegetation types and phenological stages were used in *Paper I*.

## **2.4 – Sample processing**

I processed all leaf samples for their chemical contents (%dw) with NIRS using a FieldSpec 3 (ASD Inc., Boulder, Colorado, USA) in 350–2500 nm range and equipped with a 4 mm light-adapter for full-leaf scanning. Chemical contents for each leaf were initially predicted by applying Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models developed for merged, milled, and tableted leaves (for leaf Si-content, see Smis et al. 2014, for leaf N-, P-, and C-content, see Murguzur et al. 2019). Depending on my specific questions (see Section ‘1.4 – Aims’ and Table 1a), I retrieved the following chemical variables from each dataset:

- *Paper I* (extension of Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models for the assessment of elemental contents in single, full leaves): leaf N, P, C, and Si contents;
- *Paper II* (plant-community nutrient dynamics): leaf N and P contents;
- *Paper III* (grass-community forage quality): leaf Si, N, and P contents;

- *Paper IV* (chemical responses of vascular plants – see below for mosses and soil): leaf C and N contents;
- *Paper V* (plant-community nutrient contents and nutrient pools): leaf N and P contents.

The 1677 leaf samples used to extend Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models to the assessment of elemental contents of single, full leaves (*I*) were divided in 97 leaf-cohorts, based on biogeographical region, vegetation type, phenological stage, and species. Each leaf-cohort contained enough leaves for making a tablet (approx. 100 mg). I then merged all leaves within a cohort, pressed them into tablets, and processed them for their N, P, C, and Si contents (%dw) using NIRS. Finally, I used the predictions of the chemical contents of the tablets (for which the Arctic-alpine calibration models are developed) as blueprint to which the predicted chemical contents of single, full leaves was compared. I compared the average chemical contents per cohort as predicted from single, full leaves to the chemical contents of the cohort as predicted from its tablet, thus obtaining specific ‘correction factors’ for each element (see Chapter 3 ‘Main results and discussion’ for details). These ‘correction factors’ were applied to the initially predicted chemical values of each single leaf included in the datasets used for *Papers II-V* (see above) in order to obtain actual chemical contents of single, full leaves to be further used in the analyses.

The calculation of plant-community nutrient contents (*IV*, *V*) and nutrient pools (*V*) in Svalbard was based on the relative and absolute contribution of each species, respectively, to the live-leaf biomass within each plot. To achieve this, I determined relative and absolute live-leaf biomass in each plot by using the point intercept frequency method (PIM - Bråthen and Hagberg 2004). PFT-specific correlation coefficients to switch from number of contacts obtained with PIM for each vascular plant species in a plot and its actual live-leaf biomass ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ ) were achieved by fitting weighted linear-regression models between PIM and biomass data obtained on 17 plots external to the main experiment and *a priori* selected for destructive harvesting (*IV*), following Bråthen and Hagberg (2004). Finally, I calculated vascular-plant C and N community-weighted contents (and further obtained vascular-plant C:N ratio) (*IV*) and vascular-plant and PFT N and P community-weighted contents and pools (*V*) following Garnier et al. (2004). Hereafter, vascular-plant and PFT nutrient community-weighted contents and pools will be simply referred to as ‘vascular-plant and PFT nutrient contents and nutrient pools’.

Moss and soil samples collected in Svalbard were analysed for their C and N contents (%dw) using a CN analyser (Vario EL Cube, Elemental Analyzer GmbH, Hanau, Germany).

## **2.5 – Data analyses**

All statistical analyses were conducted in the R environment version 3.6.1 (<https://www.r-project.org>). To avoid an overly-complicated description of the statistical analyses performed for each study, I here only report a summary of the response variables (Table 1c), predictors (Table 1d), structuring variables (i.e. variables not directly involved in data analyses, but e.g. used to guide modelling – Table 1e), and statistical methods (Table 1f) used to answer questions asked in *Papers I-V* (Table 1a) and test my specific predictions (Table 1b).

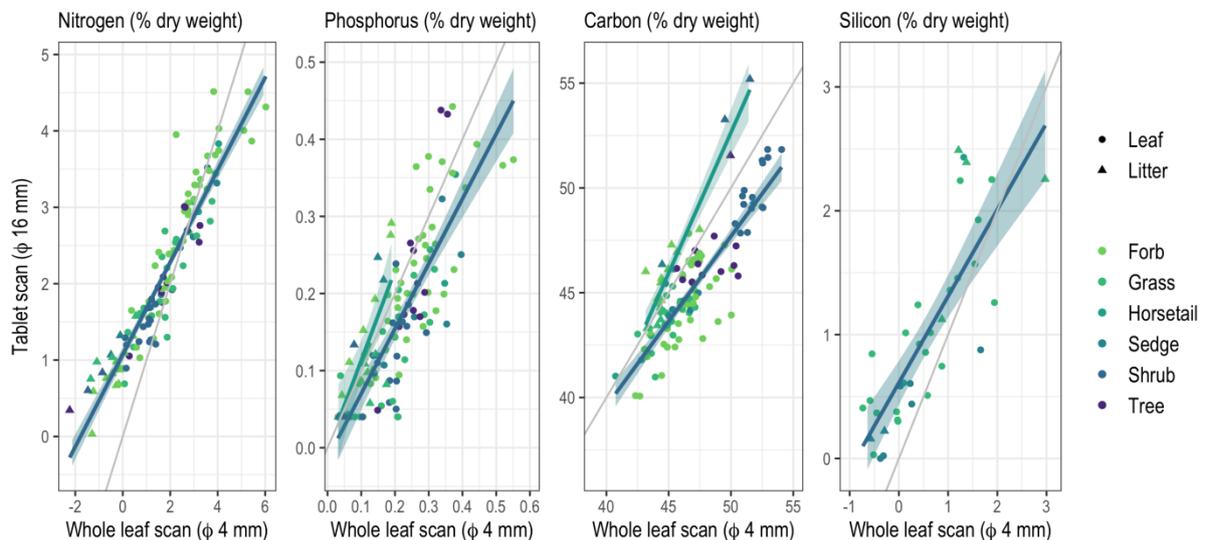
(a) Paper/Main question (Section '1.4 – Aims' and Figure 1)	(b) Main hypothesis/prediction(s) (Section '1.4 – Aims')	(c) Response variable(s) (Section '2.4 – Sample processing')	(d) Predictor(s) (Section '2.2 – Study designs')	(e) Structuring variable(s) (Section '2.2 – Study designs')	(f) Statistical method(s)
<i>Paper I</i> Can NIRS calibration models developed for assessing chemical contents in merged, milled, and tableted leaves be applied on single, full leaves?	Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models developed for tableted samples do predict chemical contents in single, full leaves, although corrections may be required	Chemical contents (N, P, C, and Si) of single, full leaves as predicted by Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models	Chemical contents (N, P, C, and Si) of tableted leaves as predicted by Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models	NA	Linear regression models (basic R packages)
<i>Paper II</i> To what extent can herbivores affect plant-community nutrient dynamics? Are plant-community nutrient responses indicative of accelerating or retarding effects on nutrient cycling?	Two competing hypotheses: (1) herbivores increase plant-community nutrient levels, i.e. accelerate short-term nutrient cycling rates; (2) herbivores decrease plant-community nutrient levels, i.e. retard short-term nutrient cycling rates	Plant-community N and P contents  PFT N and P contents	PFT, Small-rodent winter disturbance, Reindeer summer herbivory, Seasonality	Forb-dominated and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands (in PFT analyses only)	Linear mixed-effects models (use of both nested and crossed random-effects) (via lme4 package)
<i>Paper III</i> To what extent can herbivores affect Si-based defence levels and the quality (Si:N and Si:P ratios) of the community of grasses?	Herbivores increase Si-based defence levels in the community of grasses; Based on results obtained in <i>Paper II</i> : changes in quality (i.e. Si:nutrient ratios) will depend on whether Si or nutrient contents increase the most	Grass-community Si-content  Grass-community N and P contents  Grass-community Si:N and Si:P ratios	Group of grasses (Si-rich and Si-poor), Small-rodent winter disturbance, Reindeer summer herbivory	NA	Linear mixed-effects models (use of both nested and crossed random-effects) (via lme4 package)
<i>Paper IV</i> To what extent do vascular plants, mosses, and soil differ in their chemical responses to herbivory and warming? How do they display in different habitats? How do they display in different years?	Chemical responses: vascular plants > mosses > soil; Chemical responses to herbivory between habitats: ME > MO > WE habitats; Chemical responses to summer warming between habitats: WE > MO > ME habitats Chemical responses between years: 2017 > 2016	Ecosystem-compartment C and N contents, and C:N ratio	Spring goose disturbance, Summer warming, Year (2016 and 2017)	Ecosystem compartments (vascular plants, mosses, and soil)  Habitats (ME-, MO-, and WE-habitats)	Linear mixed-effects models (use of nested random-effects) (via nlme package)
<i>Paper V</i> To what extent do herbivory and warming affect plant-community nutrient contents and nutrient pools across habitats? Do PFTs show differential nutrient responses?	Herbivory increases plant-community nutrient contents and decreases nutrient pools; summer warming decreases plant-community nutrient contents and increases nutrient pools. Responses between habitats WE > MO > ME habitats; Fast-growing, nutrient-rich PFTs are more responsive compared to slow-growing, nutrient-poor PFTs	Plant-community N and P contents Plant-community N and P pools  PFT N and P contents	Spring goose disturbance, Summer warming, Habitat	Habitats (in PFT analyses only)	Linear mixed-effects models (use of nested random-effects) (via nlme package)

**Table 1.** Overview of the research questions addressed by this thesis, main expectations, and methods utilized to test these predictions. Summary of (a) main questions, (b) specific predictions, (c) response variables, (d) predictors, (e) structuring variables, and (f) statistical methods for *Papers I-V*.

## MAIN RESULTS and DISCUSSION

To what extent can Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models used to predict chemical contents of merged, milled, and tableted leaves be applied on single, full leaves (Table 1a – *Paper I*)?

I found that the Arctic-alpine calibration models used to assess N ( $R^2=0.94$ ), P ( $R^2=0.76$ ), C ( $R^2=0.82$ ), and Si ( $R^2=0.90$ ) contents in tableted-samples (Smis et al. 2014, Murguzur et al. 2019) performed well in predicting chemical contents of single, full leaves (N:  $R^2=0.88$ ; P:  $R^2=0.65$ ; C:  $R^2=0.78$ ; Si:  $R^2=0.67$  [Si-model is based on Si-rich PFTs only, namely grasses, horsetails and sedges]) (Figure 5) (Petit Bon et al. 2020a). As expected (Table 1b – *Paper I*), regression lines deviated from an ideal relationship of 1:1 for all chemical variables (Figure 5) (Petit Bon et al. 2020a), indicating that ‘correction factors’ (i.e. intercept and slope of the relationship) must be used in order to achieve actual chemical contents of single, full leaves (see Section ‘2.4 – Sample processing’ for details on how these ‘correction factors’ have been used to correct predicted chemical values of each single leaf included in the datasets used for *Papers II-V*).



**Figure 5.** Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models used to predict chemical contents of tableted leaves can be applied on single, full leaves (main results from *Paper I*). Relationships between Nitrogen (N), Phosphorus (P), Carbon (C), and Silicon (Si) contents of merged, milled, and tableted leaves (y-axis) and those of single, full leaves (x-axis). The grey line represents the ideal 1:1 relationship. When regression models performed better by separating between fresh leaves and litter, relationships are presented separately (see *Paper I* for more details).

Nutrient-related plant traits are among the plant functional traits (sensu Violle et al. 2007) that show the highest inter- and intra-specific variability (Siefert et al. 2015, Ely et al. 2019), and also the highest intra-specific phenological variation (Fajardo and Siefert 2016). Such strong variability in plant chemical traits characterized plant communities globally (Siefert et al. 2015), but is especially pronounced across the tundra biome (Bjorkman et al. 2018, Thomas et al. 2020).

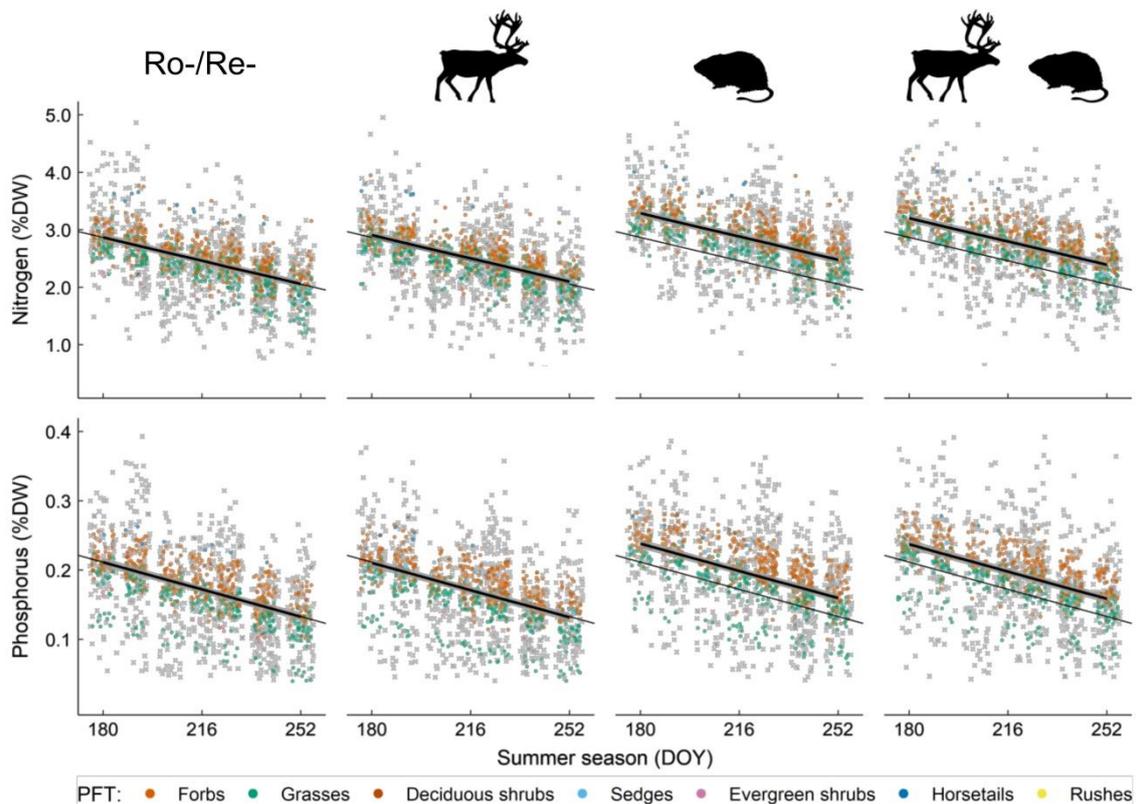
The importance of accounting for both inter- and intra-specific variation in plant (chemical) traits in order to understand ecosystem processes and trophic interactions has been repeatedly emphasised (Albert et al. 2011, Bolnick et al. 2011). Yet, most methods require merging several leaves together in order to obtain enough plant material for chemical analyses, thus partially and almost totally hampering the assessment of inter- and intra-specific variability, respectively, in plant chemical composition. Moreover, the inclusion of such levels of variation can be even more difficult when working in Arctic and alpine environments, which host plant species with inherently small leaves.

The extension of the Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models (Smis et al. 2014, Murguzur et al. 2019) provided here can be the tool through which both inter- and intra-specific variation in plant chemical traits can become levels of investigation when studying ecosystem processes and trophic interactions in tundra ecosystems. Furthermore, this novel methodology may help us uncover the still unexplored world of intra-individual variability in foliar chemical composition. Intra-individual trait variation (i.e. variation between e.g. leaves belonging to the same plant individual) can sometimes be larger compared to differences among individuals and populations, as it has been shown for leaf dry matter content of *Vaccinium myrtillus* across an alpine valley (Albert et al. 2010). The Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models for single, full leaves could be used to test whether the same patterns hold true for a range of fundamental leaf chemical elements.

By developing NIRS methodology for single, full leaves (Petit Bon et al. 2020a), I was able to include inter- and intra-specific variation in leaf N, P, C, and Si contents when assessing short-term plant-community nutrient-level responses to herbivory and summer warming (*Papers II-V*).

Based on current theoretical and empirical evidence, I hypothesised that herbivores could have either positive or negative immediate effects on tundra-grassland plant-community nutrient levels, indicative of either accelerating or retarding short-term effects on nutrient

dynamics and nutrient cycling rates (Table 1b – *Paper II*). On the one hand, by returning nutrients through faeces and urine (Bazely and Jefferies 1985) or by keeping leaves in young phenological stages (Chapin 1980), herbivores could enhance plant-community nutrient levels. On the other hand, by removing more nutrient-rich plant species or by selecting more nutritious plant parts (Pastor et al. 1993), herbivores could decrease plant-community nutrient levels.



**Figure 6.** Herbivores increased plant-community nitrogen and phosphorus levels in tundra-grasslands and effects were temporally consistent throughout the growing season (main results from *Paper II*). Effects of small-rodent winter disturbance and reindeer summer herbivory on tundra-grassland plant-community nutrient levels throughout the growing season. Thick lines represent regression lines and bands are their 95% confidence interval (CI). The reference line (thin line) in absence of herbivores is maintained in each panel. Dots (raw and fitted values) were jittered within each of the seven sampling occasion to reduce overlapping.

I found that tundra-grassland communities responded to small-rodent winter disturbance with an overall increase in their N and P levels by up to 16%, whilst reindeer summer herbivory had more marginal effects (Figure 6) (Petit Bon et al. 2020b). These immediate, positive plant-community nutrient responses to herbivores paralleled those of dominant PFTs, namely forbs and grasses (Petit Bon et al. 2020b) (see also *Paper V*). Indeed, small-rodent winter disturbance and reindeer summer herbivory promoted generally higher N and P contents in both forb- and grass-dominated tundra-grassland communities (Petit Bon et al. 2020b).

Interestingly, these positive effects of herbivores were temporally consistent throughout the summer and higher nutrient levels were still detected in senescent leaves at the onset of the winter period (Figure 6) (Petit Bon et al. 2020b).

Herbivores thus acted as positive, short-term modifiers of tundra-grassland plant-community nutrient dynamics, potentially accelerating litter decay rate via change in litter quality (Quested et al. 2003) and enhancing soil process rates and nutrient turnover in tundra-grasslands. Overall, my findings from tundra-grasslands align with theoretical expectations of positive herbivore effects on nutrient cycling in relatively productive ecosystems, when dominant, nutrient-rich PFTs benefit from herbivory (Bardgett and Wardle 2003).

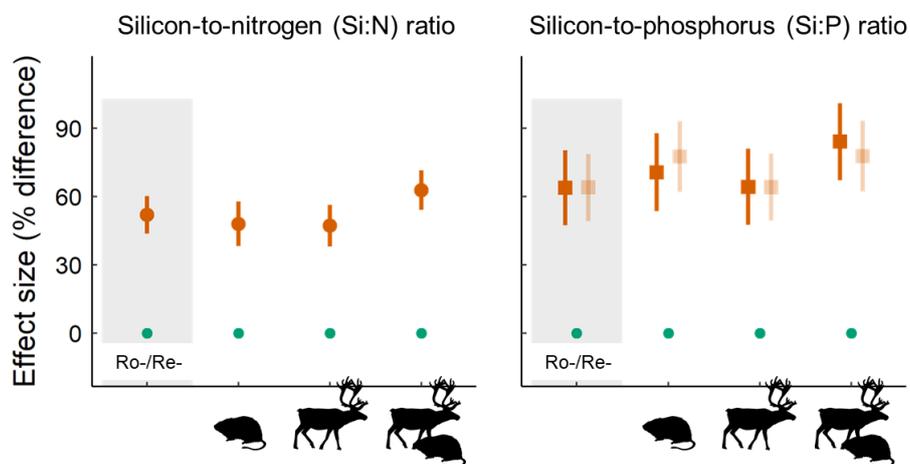
Results from Petit Bon et al. (2020b) also suggest that tundra herbivores, by enhancing plant-community N and P levels, may positively manipulate the immediate quality of their own food supply in tundra-grasslands. Yet, an increase in plant-community nutrient levels does not necessarily translate to higher forage quality, at least not for all food items (i.e. PFTs) available to herbivores.

Grasses, one of the dominant PFTs in my tundra-grasslands and food base for numerous herbivores, are known to employ Si-based defences to fight off herbivory (McNaughton and Tarrants 1983, Vicari and Bazely 1993, Hartley and DeGabriel 2016). Leaf Si-content reduces the palatability of grasses (Massey et al. 2006) and make them more difficult to be digested (Massey and Hartley 2009). Indeed, changes in Si-content in relation to levels of essential nutrients in forage grasses have been shown to be critical for the fitness of herbivores (Massey and Hartley 2006).

Whereas grasses have been shown to be capable of increasing their Si-based defence levels in response to herbivores (Massey et al. 2007, Huitu et al. 2014), evidence for Si changes following herbivory in grass species found in tundra ecosystems is inconsistent (Soininen et al. 2013a). I thus followed up from results obtained in Petit Bon et al. (2020b) to investigate how tundra herbivores affect the quality of their own forage grasses throughout the growing season (Paper III). I hypothesised that herbivores would generally increase Si-based defence levels of the community of grasses found in tundra-grasslands (Table 1b – Paper III). I expected that changes in the quality of the grass-community (measured as Si:N and Si:P ratios) will depend on the magnitude of positive changes in leaf Si and nutrient levels (Table 1b – Paper III).

Changes in Si-based defence levels were much weaker compared to those in nutrient levels, and were only observed in Si-rich, but not Si-poor, grasses (*III*). These findings clearly confirm that, also at the community-level, herbivores have little effects on Si-based defence levels of grasses found in tundra-grasslands (Soininen et al. 2013a). Si:nutrient ratios of grasses affected by herbivores were never above those of grasses in their absence (*III*), indicating that herbivory enhances the overall quality of the grass-community found in these grasslands in the short-term.

In direct opposition with my hypothesis, I found that reindeer summer herbivory alone decreased Si-content in Si-rich grasses by 7% (*III*). Young leaves generally have lower Si-content compared to older leaves (Rafi and Epstein 1999). Thus, my results suggest that reindeer may promote lower leaf Si-content in the community of grasses found in tundra-grasslands by keeping leaves in young phenological stages (Bañuelos and Obeso 2000). Such a reduction in Si-content also lowered leaf Si:N ratio of Si-rich grasses (*III*), indicating that higher forage quality can be achieved through an herbivore-driven reduction in Si-based defence relative to nutrient levels other than changes in C:N ratio, as has long been recognized (Mysterud et al. 2011, Mosbacher et al. 2019, Beard et al. 2019).



**Figure 7.** Both herbivores together decreased the quality of Si-rich grasses relative to that of Si-poor grasses (main results from *Paper III*). Contrast between Si-rich (orange) and Si-poor (green) tundra-grasses (effect sizes in % difference and their 95% CI), separately for the four herbivore-treatment combinations. Si-poor tundra-grasses is used as the reference level and is denoted with the dots at zero effect size. For Si:P ratio, effect sizes and their 95% CIs are presented for both full model (bold) and most parsimonious model (shaded) (see *Paper III* for more details).

In contrast with my prediction, I did not observe a net increase in grass Si-based defence levels following herbivory (*III*). Yet, the combined activities of small-rodent winter disturbance and reindeer summer herbivory both offset the decrease in Si-content of Si-rich

grasses promoted by reindeer alone (see above) and reduced (for N) and cancelled out (for P) the positive effects of small rodents on their nutrient levels (*III*, see also *Paper II*). Ultimately, both herbivores together increased the quality (i.e. decreased Si:N and Si:P ratios) of Si-poor grasses, but not that of Si-rich grasses (*III*). More importantly, the quality of Si-rich grasses was decreased relative to that of Si-poor grasses, causing the two grass groups to have the largest difference in Si:nutrient ratios when affected by both herbivores (Figure 7). Here, the difference in Si:N and Si:P ratios between Si-rich and Si-poor grasses was increased by 11 and 20%, respectively, compared to their difference in absence of herbivores (Figure 7).

Hence, though herbivores did not cause a net Si accumulation in grass leaves and they generally enhanced the overall quality of the grass-community found in these tundra-grasslands, Si-rich grasses may still have a competitive advantage over Si-poor grasses by maintaining higher Si:nutrient ratios (i.e. lower nutritive quality) when the herbivory pressure is high (Moran and Hamilton 1980). This mechanism, which involved both grass Si and nutrient responses, causes apparent competition among these two groups of grasses (sensu Holt and Bonsall 2017). As such, it could also partly explain why, despite tundra-grasses have inconsistent responses to herbivores in terms of Si changes following herbivory (Soininen et al. 2013a, *Paper III*), Si-rich grasses are often favoured by heavy grazing, whereas Si-poor grasses lose their dominance when the grazing pressure is high (Bråthen and Oksanen 2001, Austrheim et al. 2007, Bråthen et al. 2007, Ravolainen et al. 2011).

Positive short-term effects of herbivores on plant-community nutrient contents in sub-Arctic/alpine tundra-grasslands (Petit Bon et al. 2020b, *Paper III*) were consistent with those of simulated spring goose disturbance on plant-community nutrient contents in the high-Arctic tundra (*Papers IV and V*). Here, however, I added two levels of complexity by investigating how summer warming plays out with spring goose disturbance in affecting plant-community nutrient levels and how the effects of these drivers display in different high-Arctic habitats. Within this framework, I investigated the extent to which short-term C, N, and C:N ratio responses of vascular plants compare with those from two other major compartments of ecosystems (i.e. mosses and soil) (*Paper IV*) and to what extent short-term responses in plant-community N and P contents are accompanied by responses in plant-community N and P pools (*Paper V*).

The importance of considering herbivory to understand tundra-ecosystem responses to warming and *vice versa* is widely acknowledged (e.g. Post and Pedersen 2008, Sjögersten et al. 2012, Ylänne et al. 2015). However, whether herbivores can affect plant-community nutrient-level responses to warming (or the other way around) has not been previously tested. It is of note that, in my Svalbard studies, I did not find any signs of interactions between my experimental treatments, across all response and structuring variables that I considered (Table 1b,e – *Papers IV* and *V*). Thus, a key, common finding of my studies from this high-Arctic ecosystem is that spring goose disturbance and summer warming, at least in the short-term, influence plant-community nutrient levels in an additive way. Therefore, in the following discussion, I do refer to the isolated effects of my experimental treatments when specifically addressing short-term effects of either spring goose disturbance or summer warming.

Herbivores that disturb both vegetation and soil, such as grubbing geese (Jefferies and Rockwell 2002), may be expected to be important drivers of C and N contents and C:N ratio of major tundra-ecosystem compartments (i.e. vascular plants, mosses, and soil). Indeed, by causing rapid vegetation loss and disruption of the moss-mat structure (Jefferies et al. 2006, Gornall et al. 2007, Gornall et al. 2009, Speed et al. 2010a), but also by leading to soil erosion (Srivastava and Jefferies 1996, Jefferies and Rockwell 2002), goose grubbing might cause differential chemical responses in vegetation and soil. However, the extent to which these major ecosystem compartments may differ in their capacity to immediately respond to goose disturbance has not been experimentally studied.

There is also ample evidence that these major compartments of tundra ecosystems may differ in their capacity to immediately respond to higher temperatures. For instance, vascular plants have been found to show generally fast chemical responses to elevated summer temperatures in diverse Arctic ecosystems (Tolvanen and Henry 2001, Welker et al. 2005, Doiron et al. 2014), whereas mosses and soil are known to be less responsive. Yet, most studies assessing C, N, and C:N ratio responses of tundra ecosystems to environmental changes have focused on either vegetation or soil compartment.

But do vascular plants, mosses, and soil differ in their chemical responses to perturbations? It is not a trivial question since differential sensitivity and magnitude of vegetation and soil C, N, and C:N ratio responses may have important implications for the role each ecosystem compartment has for the C balance and N cycling within the ecosystem (Hobbie et al. 2002). Uncertainty is added by that tundra ecosystem responses to perturbations are likely to be

contingent upon the characteristics of a system (Shaver et al. 2000), and thus chemical responses of vascular plants, mosses, and soil might vary among tundra-habitats.

I hypothesised that C, N, and C:N ratio responses to spring goose disturbance and summer warming would vary among ecosystem compartments, habitats, and following one- or two-year of experimentally-imposed manipulations (Table 1b – *Paper IV*). The aim of the study was to compare short-term responsiveness and strength of the responses rather than their specific directions (i.e. positive or negative).

Ecosystem compartments		Mesic (ME)		Moist (MO)		Wet (WE)		Overall (across habitats)	
		Between-year variability	Treatment effects	Between-year variability	Treatment effects	Between-year variability	Treatment effects	Between-year variability	Treatment effects
Vascular plants	All responses	0.41	0.21	0.42	0.17	0.41	0.12	0.41	0.16
	95% and 90% CI responses	0.41	0.26	0.42	0.27	0.41	0.21	0.41	0.26
Mosses	All responses	0.09	0.13	0.22	0.04	0.29	0.10	0.20	0.09
	95% and 90% CI responses	0.20		0.31		0.29	0.24	0.28	0.24
Organic Soil	All responses	0.10	0.09	0.19	0.06	0.42	0.12	0.24	0.09
	95% and 90% CI responses	0.24	0.23	0.26		0.42		0.31	0.23
Overall (across ecosystem compartments)	All responses	0.20	0.15	0.28	0.09	0.37	0.11	0.28	0.12
	95% and 90% CI responses	0.33	0.25	0.34	0.27	0.37	0.23	0.35	0.25

**Table 2.** Ecosystem compartments differed in their chemical responses to treatments and responses also differed between habitats, but the between-year variation in ecosystem-compartment chemical composition was greater than responses to my experimental manipulations (main results from *Paper IV*). Average standardized effect sizes for between-year differences in chemical composition of ecosystem compartments and their chemical responses to treatments, sorted according to ecosystem compartments and habitats. Average standardized effect sizes for ‘All responses’ were calculated by averaging all effects addressed in the study, whereas average standardized effect sizes for ‘95% and 90% CI responses’ were calculated by averaging only significant and close-to-significant effects. Empty cells for ‘95% and 90% CI responses’ indicate that no significant or close-to-significant responses were detected (see *Paper IV* for more details).

The key result was that vascular plants showed higher chemical responsiveness (*IV*) and stronger chemical responses (as defined by their effect sizes) to herbivore disturbance and summer warming compared to mosses and soil, and that these responses were stronger in drier than wetter habitats (Table 2 – ‘Treatment effects’). Such heterogeneity in chemical responses among ecosystem compartments indicates that disturbance and warming may have immediate effects on the functioning of tundra ecosystems through promoting e.g. decoupled vegetation-soil chemical responses (Hobbie et al. 2002, Bardgett et al. 2013). However, the degree of such effects will vary among habitats, eventually affecting ecosystem processes

across the tundra landscape at different rates. Chemical responses were rather consistent between the two years (*IV*), suggesting that if an ecosystem compartment is prone to respond, this is likely to happen immediately and there is no need of repeated events of a disturbance.

Ecosystem processes in the tundra are highly dependent on stochastic, year-to-year variation in temperature conditions (Jonasson et al. 2001), which is especially pronounced in high-Arctic environments, and Svalbard does not make an exception (Førland et al. 2011, Pelt et al. 2016). The two years encompassed by my study markedly differed in their climatic conditions, and effects of OTCs on summer temperatures were weaker compared to such natural between-year variability (cf. Sections ‘2.1.2 – Study systems: high-Arctic Svalbard’ and ‘2.2.2 – Study designs: Svalbard studies’). Consequently, strong differences in vascular-plant, moss, and soil C and N contents and C:N ratio between 2016 and 2017 may have been expected. Indeed, the chemical composition of the three ecosystem compartments largely differed between the two years (*IV*). More interestingly, the between-year variation in ecosystem-compartment chemical composition was much higher compared to short-term chemical responses induced by my experimental treatments (Table 2 – ‘Between-year variability’). Thus, despite I found mosses and soil to be relatively unresponsive to simulated summer warming (Table 2, *IV*), differences in their chemical composition between the two years suggest that these ecosystem compartments can indeed respond to variations in temperature conditions, although they likely need to be stronger than those elicited by OTCs in my experiment. Furthermore, such strong variability in ecosystem-compartment C and N contents and C:N ratio between an extreme year (2016) and a more average year (2017) clearly indicate that stronger chemical responses should be expected as the intensity of perturbations increases.

Results from *Paper IV* pointed to that the vascular-plant compartment of my focal high-Arctic ecosystem in Svalbard was the most responsive to spring goose disturbance and summer warming in terms of chemical composition (C and N contents and C:N ratio) (Table 2). As the short Arctic summer constrains the time window when herbivores have access to forage plants, changes in nutrient contents of vascular plants, an index of forage quality, may have major feedbacks to herbivores fitness (Doiron et al. 2015).

Yet, above-ground plant biomass in high-Arctic ecosystems is generally very low (Van der Wal and Stien 2014) and thus the amount of nutrients in plants, i.e. available plant nutrient pools, may be as limiting for herbivore fitness as plant nutrient contents. However, plant

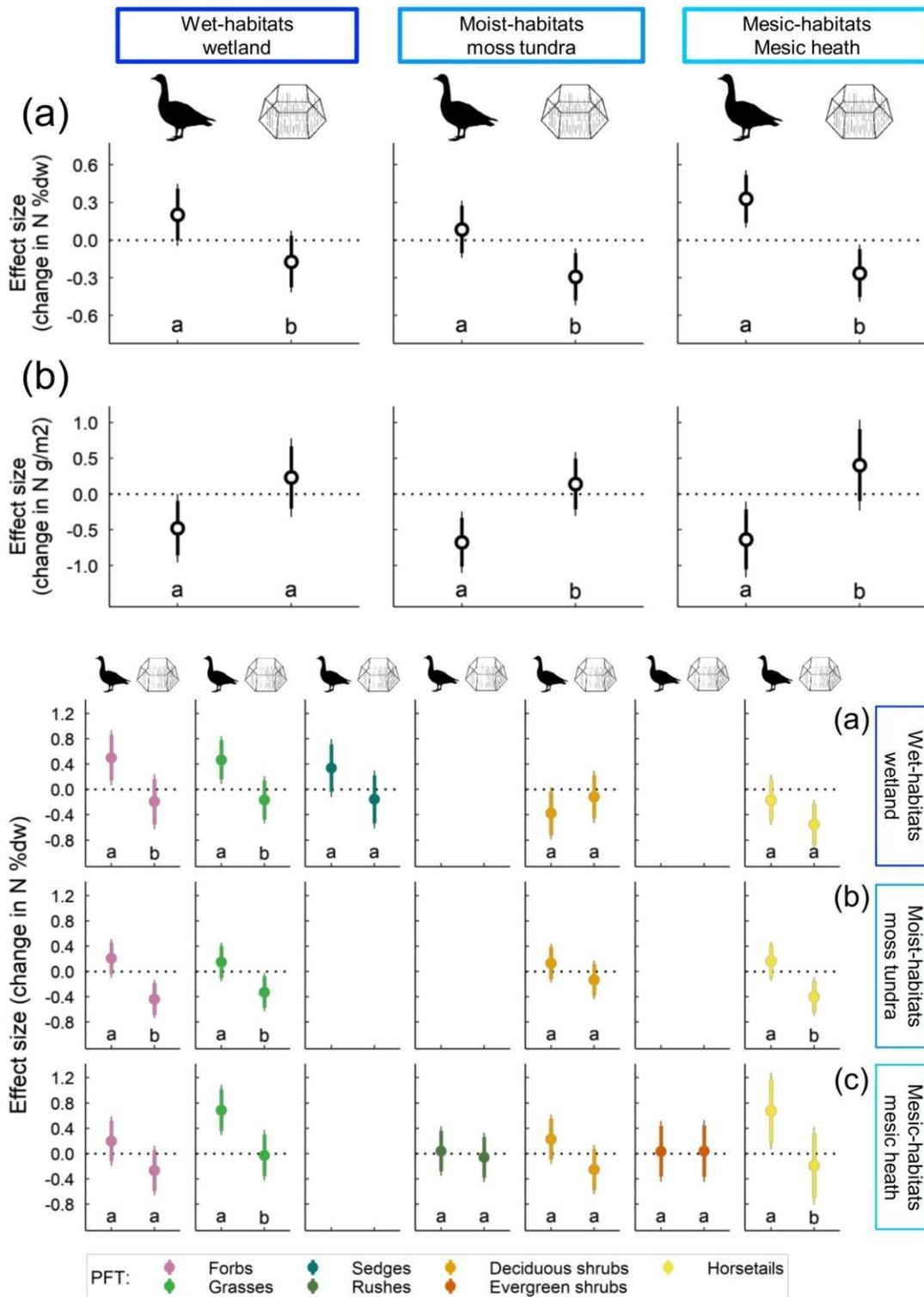
biomass has often been used as an index of forage quantity for Arctic herbivores (Van der Wal et al. 2000), whereas nutrient pools in plant communities have received little attention.

I thus followed up from results obtained in *Paper IV* to investigate the extent to which spring goose disturbance and summer warming affect tundra plant-community N and P contents and N and P pools following two summers of experimental manipulations (*Paper V*). I hypothesised that goose disturbance will generally increase plant-community nutrient contents and decrease plant-community nutrient pools, whereas warming will have opposite effects (Table 1b – *Paper V*).

Complexity is added by that nutrients for herbivores are distributed spatially in terms of PFTs, which often shift their dominance relations according to environmental factors (Wookey et al. 2009). Indeed, PFTs differ in both primary productivity, thus in their nutrient biomass, and in nutrient contents (Cornelissen et al. 2004, Arndal et al. 2009). If goose disturbance and climate warming can cause stronger nutrient responses in nutrient-rich, herbivore-preferred PFTs as opposed to nutrient-poor, less-palatable PFTs, changes in nutrient available to herbivores are likely to occur. I thus also assessed whether PFTs showed differential short-term nutrient responses to my treatments, predicting that nutrient-rich, fast-responsive PFTs (e.g. forbs and grasses) will show stronger responses compared to nutrient-poor, slow-responsive PFTs (e.g. dwarf-shrubs and rushes) (Table 1b – *Paper V*).

I found that spring goose disturbance and summer warming had opposing effects on plant-community nutrient levels, although the magnitude of nutrient responses differed between habitats. Disturbance increased plant-community nutrient contents in mesic (+14%) and wet (+8%), but not moist, habitats, whilst it decreased plant-community nutrient pools in all habitats (moist: -49% > mesic and wet: -32%) (Figure 8a,b – upper panel). Warming decreased plant-community nutrient contents in moist (-12%) and mesic (-10%), but not wet, habitats, whilst it did not affect plant-community nutrient pools (Figure 8a,b – upper panel).

By affecting plant-community nutrient contents, goose disturbance enhanced and warming decreased the overall nourishing state of these high-Arctic plant communities, thus altering forage quality. My results at the community-level are generally in line with those from previous studies addressing the effects of goose herbivory (Cargill and Jefferies 1984, Hik and Jefferies 1990, Beard et al. 2019) and summer warming (Tolvanen and Henry 2001, Aerts et al. 2009, Doiron et al. 2014) on nutrient contents of single tundra-plant species.



**Figure 8.** Spring goose disturbance and summer warming had generally opposing effects on plant-community and PFT nutrient contents and pools, and PFTs differed in their responses to treatments (main results from *Paper V*). Effects of spring goose disturbance and summer warming on (upper panel) [a] plant-community N content and [b] plant-community N pool and on (lower panel) PFT N content [a-c]. Treatment-specific effect sizes, their 90% confidence interval [CI] (thick line), and their 95% CI (thin line) are given for the main effects of spring goose disturbance and summer warming as contrasts to un-manipulated control plots, i.e. the reference level denoted with the line at zero effect size. Different letters at the base of each panel indicate that the difference between spring goose disturbance alone and summer warming alone was statistically significant. Results for P are not shown here (see *Paper V* for more details).

I here add to this by showing that immediate changes in plant-community nutrient pools should also be expected: goose disturbance strongly decreased N and P pools in all habitats, suggesting that the increase in plant nutrient contents promoted by geese is unlikely to balance out the loss in total nutrients within the vegetation. Contrary to my general expectation, the increase in plant biomass following higher summer temperatures did not offset the negative effects of warming on plant nutrient contents, thus leaving plant-community nutrient pools seemingly unaltered (Doiron et al. 2014). Habitat-specific nutrient responses of plant communities, as the ones detected here, suggest that goose disturbance and warming may also affect how herbivores utilize the tundra landscape throughout the growing season.

Nutrient-rich PFTs were the most affected by spring goose disturbance and summer warming. Disturbance increased nutrient contents of forbs and grasses (wet habitats) and nutrient contents of grasses and horsetails (mesic habitats) by about 21% (Figure 8a,c – lower panel). Warming decreased nutrient contents of forbs, grasses, and horsetails (moist habitats) and horsetails (wet habitats) by about 13% (Figure 8b,c – lower panel). Nutrient contents of nutrient-poor rushes and evergreen dwarf-shrubs were not affected by treatments.

Species belonging to nutrient-rich PFTs, such as forbs and grasses, generally show faster responses to herbivory (Chapin 1980, Grellmann 2002, Van der Wal et al. 2004) and warming (Chapin et al. 1995, Aerts et al. 2009) compared to species belonging to nutrient-poor PFTs, such as shrubs. My results clearly show that, at the community-level, PFTs manifest differential responses to herbivory and elevated temperatures, and that as predicted they were stronger in nutrient-rich PFTs. Horsetails are usually not included in these comparisons; yet, the fact their responses aligned with those of grasses and forbs is not surprising since they are also highly nutritious PFT (Thomas and Prevedt 1982). These findings imply that consequences of plant-community nutrient-level changes may be exacerbated by that both spring goose disturbance and summer warming mainly alter nutrient levels in herbivore forage species.

I simulated spring goose disturbance by mimicking goose grubbing in a regular fashion and by subsequently adding fresh goose faeces. Despite habitats on Svalbard vary in the natural level of goose disturbance they experience (Speed et al. 2009), my experimental set-up allowed me to compare chemical responses of vascular plants, mosses, and soil (*IV*) and changes in plant-community nutrient contents and nutrient pools (*V*) among habitats (cf.

Speed et al. 2010a). My manipulation can be regarded as a fairly realistic disturbance, as opposed to more extreme ones applied by others, such as the complete removal of the moss layer (e.g. Gornall et al. 2007, Gornall et al. 2009, Speed et al. 2010a).

The increase in summer temperatures caused by OTCs was minor compared to future temperature changes expected for Arctic regions in general (Post et al. 2019) and Svalbard in particular (Førland et al. 2011). Furthermore, such temperature increase was lower compared to that observed in several other studies from Arctic/alpine ecosystems that also employed OTCs to increase summer temperatures (cf. Marion et al. 1997, Welker et al. 2005, Carbognani et al. 2018 and Section ‘2.2.2 – Study designs: Svalbard studies’).

In sum, I expect my findings to be rather conservative and I find unlikely that my manipulations induced unrealistic vegetation and soil chemical responses in this high-Arctic ecosystem. Hence, my results indicate that short-term spring goose disturbance and summer warming can influence the immediate C and N contents and C:N ratio of major compartments of tundra ecosystems (*IV*), as well as tundra plant-community N and P levels (*V*). Together with findings obtained in sub-Arctic/alpine tundra-grasslands in norther Fennoscandia (*II*, *III*), this work clearly demonstrates that herbivory and warming are critical short-term modifiers of tundra plant-community nutrient levels.

# CONCLUSIONS

Nutrient levels in plants affect primary productivity of plant communities and their overall nutrient pools, carbon balance and nutrient cycling of ecosystems, and forage quality for herbivores. Insights into the drivers of tundra plant-community nutrient levels are of particular concern given the fast changes Arctic ecosystems are experiencing. However, actual elemental contents in plants are costly measures to attain and seldom reported in ecological studies with sufficient resolution to be useful explanatory variables of underlying ecological processes.

To date, it has been widely acknowledged that herbivores and warming can alter the structure of tundra plant communities in the long-term, thus affecting their chemical composition and eventually ecosystem processes and functions. Yet, the extent to which they also alter the chemistry of tundra plant communities in the short-term had remained relatively unexplored.

By developing NIRS methodology for single, full leaves (*I*), I was able to provide estimates of nitrogen, phosphorus, silicon, and carbon contents at the level of the functional unit of plants (i.e. the leaf), ultimately scaling up to the plant-community level (*II-V*). This thesis provides novel evidence that herbivores and climate warming are key, short-term modifiers of the chemical composition of plant communities in tundra ecosystems, and that changes in plant chemistry are happening at a much shorter time-scale than previously revealed. Considerable short-term changes in the chemistry of tundra plant communities following herbivory and summer warming, as those detected in this work, likely have strong implications for the immediate functioning of tundra ecosystems and the trophic interactions established therein.

By showing that herbivores and elevated temperatures can promote immediate changes in tundra-plant community nutrient levels, and that these changes are stronger than previously thought, this thesis may help re-thinking upon the relative importance of bottom-up and top-down mechanisms in regulating natural communities. Although the assessment of whether bottom-up and/or top-down forces shape tundra ecosystems was outside the scope of this thesis, the fact that plant communities quickly responded to perturbations in terms of their chemical composition implies that plants can take an active role in driving population

changes and, eventually, community composition at different trophic levels. For instance, by showing short-term nutrient responses to herbivores and warming, plant communities are likely to affect the immediate dynamics of herbivores themselves, such as foraging patterns, habitat utilization, and ultimately herbivore fitness and performances. Thus, I argue that considering plants as an active, and not only passive, player in ecosystems would help us better understand how food webs are regulated.

# FUTURE PERSPECTIVES

The natural step forward of this thesis is to assess the extent to which immediate changes in tundra plant-community nutrient levels following herbivory and warming can transpose to changes in ecosystem processes in the short-term, such as early-stage decomposition rates and instantaneous C dynamics. In this context, NIRS methodology would provide an ideal framework to link changes in the chemical composition of tundra plant communities and further changes at the ecosystem level.

For instance, by using my experimental setup in Svalbard (see Section ‘2.2.2 – Study designs: Svalbard studies’), I conducted a one-year litter decomposition experiment in 2016 by employing the standard litter-bag method. Early-stage decomposition was assessed for three plant species belonging to three different PFTs, namely *Bistorta vivipara* (forb), *Alopecurus magellanicus* (grass), and *Salix polaris* (deciduous dwarf-shrub). Litter decomposition rates are known to vary between PFTs, generally in the order forbs  $\geq$  grasses  $>$  deciduous dwarf-shrubs. This experiment will enable me to identify the relative role of PFTs, herbivore disturbance, summer warming, and habitats (and eventually their interactions) in driving litter decomposition in this high-Arctic ecosystem. What about NIRS? I used NIRS methodology to estimate pre-incubation N and P contents of plant material used within the experiment, separately for each litter bag. These additional measurements will allow me to test whether and to what extent the actual N and P contents of plant litter is a predictor of litter decomposition rates. Moreover, by considering the specific nutrient contents of plant material within each litter bag, I will be able to establish whether intra-PFT variation in litter chemistry can explain a significant part of the variability observed in litter mass loss. Finally, upon the extension of Arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models for predicting chemical contents of plant litter *after* early-stage decomposition, it might be possible to assess nutrient leaching by e.g. comparing pre- and post-incubation nutrient levels of the plant material utilized within the experiment.

Within my experimental setup in Svalbard, I also measured instantaneous CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes between ecosystem and atmosphere throughout two growing seasons. Ecosystem CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes were measured with a custom-built chamber attached to an Infra-red gas analyser, and

measurements were taken within the same spots at each plot (i.e. subplots) that were also used to estimate plant live-leaf biomass (see Section ‘2.4 – Sample processing’). Both net ecosystem exchange and ecosystem respiration were measured, and gross ecosystem photosynthesis was obtained by subtracting ecosystem respiration fluxes from net ecosystem exchange fluxes. What about NIRS? I used NIRS methodology to estimate community-weighted N and P contents and pools, both at the level of the entire plant-community and at the level of specific PFTs (*V*). The combination of CO<sub>2</sub> flux data and community-weighted chemistry data could be used to assess the extent to which nutrient-related plant traits influence instantaneous C exchange rates between ecosystem and atmosphere, and whether established relationships vary under herbivore disturbance, summer warming, and across different habitats.

Higher temperatures throughout the growing season are only one side of the many ways global climate changes may affect short-term plant-community nutrient levels across tundra ecosystems. For instance, the rate of winter warming that Svalbard has experienced in the last decades is almost double compared to that of summer warming. One of the most prominent consequences of warming outside the growing season is that the long Arctic winter is interrupted by more and more frequent warm spells, during which temperatures rise well above 0 °C. During such warm periods, which can last from a few hours to several days, precipitations fall in the form of rain instead of snow. For this reason, these phenomena are identified with the self-explanatory term of ‘rain-on-snow’ (ROS) events. The rain percolates through the snowpack and often reaches the frozen soil before forming a thick layer of ground-ice. Whereas ROS effects on herbivore population dynamics have been subject of investigation, little is known about their potential consequences on high-Arctic vegetation. ROS events are likely to affect short-term plant-community nutrient dynamics by influencing the time the vegetation becomes snow-free in spring, thus the phenological development of plants, but also by changing patterns of C and nutrient allocation within plants. In Svalbard, a field-experiment aiming to assess the extent to which experimentally-formed ground-ice can affect tundra vegetation has been carried out since I started my PhD-project in 2015. NIRS methodology would offer a great opportunity to investigate the understudied aspect of winter warming effects on plant-community nutrient dynamics.

Finally, although my thesis focused on the extent to which herbivores and summer warming can cause immediate changes in tundra plant-community nutrient levels, this does not imply that plant chemical responses to the same drivers cannot happen over longer time scales. In

summer 2018, I conducted a sampling campaign within long-term exclosures in Svalbard in order to assess the extent to which long-term exclusion of herbivores can affect plant nutrient contents. Here, the combination of plant-community nutrient data and plant-community compositional data could also lead to a better understanding of how long-term herbivory-driven changes in plant nutrient levels relate to changes in the functional composition of the vegetation brought about by herbivores across high-Arctic plant communities.

This is what I hope to continue with...

## REFERENCES

- Aerts, R. and Chapin, F. S. 1999.** The mineral nutrition of wild plants revisited: a re-evaluation of processes and patterns. – *Adv. Ecol. Res.* 30: 1-67
- Aerts, R. et al. 2007.** Climate change has only a minor impact on nutrient resorption parameters in a high-latitude peatland. – *Oecologia* 151: 132-139.
- Aerts, R. et al. 2009.** Seasonal climate manipulations result in species-specific changes in leaf nutrient levels and isotopic composition in a sub-arctic bog. – *Funct. Ecol.* 23: 680-688.
- Albert, C. H. et al. 2011.** When and how should intraspecific variability be considered in trait-based plant ecology? – *Perspect. Plant Ecol. Evol. Syst.* 13: 217-225.
- Albert, C. H. et al. 2010.** Intraspecific functional variability: extent, structure and sources of variation. – *J. Ecol.* 98: 604-613.
- Albon, S. D. and Langvatn, R. 1992.** Plant phenology and the benefits of migration in a temperate ungulate. – *Oikos* 65: 502-513.
- Anderson, T. M. et al. 2010.** Landscape-scale analyses suggest both nutrient and antipredator advantages to Serengeti herbivore hotspots. – *Ecology* 91: 1519-1529.
- Arndal, M. F. et al. 2009.** Seasonal variation in gross ecosystem production, plant biomass, and carbon and nitrogen pools in five high Arctic vegetation types. – *Arct. Antarct. Alp. Res.* 41: 164-173.
- Austrheim, G. et al. 2007.** Interactions between sheep, rodents, graminoids, and bryophytes in an oceanic alpine ecosystem of low productivity. – *Ecoscience* 14: 178-187.
- Bañuelos, M. J. and Obeso, J. R. 2000.** Effect of grazing history, experimental defoliation, and genotype on patterns of silicification in *Agrostis tenuis* Sibth. – *Ecoscience* 7: 45-50.
- Bardgett, R. D. and Wardle, D. A. 2003.** Herbivore-mediated linkages between aboveground and belowground communities. – *Ecology* 84: 2258-2268.
- Bardgett, R. D. et al. 2013.** Hierarchical responses of plant–soil interactions to climate change: consequences for the global carbon cycle. – *J. Ecol.* 101: 334-343.
- Barrio, I. C. et al. 2016.** Biotic interactions mediate patterns of herbivore diversity in the Arctic. – *Glob. Ecol. Biogeog.* 25: 1108-1118.
- Barthelemy, H. et al. 2015.** Strong responses of subarctic plant communities to long-term reindeer feces manipulation. – *Ecosystems* 18: 740-751.
- Bazely, D. R. and Jefferies, R. L. 1985.** Goose faeces: a source of nitrogen for plant growth in a grazed salt marsh. – *J. Appl. Ecol.* 22: 693-703.
- Beard, K. H. et al. 2019.** Migratory goose arrival time plays a larger role in influencing forage quality than advancing springs in an Arctic coastal wetland. – *PloS One* 14: e0213037.

- Bernes, C. et al. 2015.** What are the impacts of reindeer/caribou (*Rangifer tarandus* L.) on arctic and alpine vegetation? A systematic review. – Environ. Evid. 4: 4.
- Bjorkman, A. D. et al. 2018.** Plant functional trait change across a warming tundra biome. – Nature 562: 57-62.
- Bolnick, D. I. et al. 2011.** Why intraspecific trait variation matters in community ecology. – Trends Ecol. Evol. 26: 183-192.
- Bråthen, K. A. and Odasz-Albrigtsen, A. M. 2000.** Tolerance of the arctic graminoid *Luzula arcuata* ssp. *confusa* to simulated grazing in two nitrogen environments. – Can. J. Bot. 78: 1108-1113.
- Bråthen, K. A. and Oksanen, J. 2001.** Reindeer reduce biomass of preferred plant species. – J. Veg. Sci. 12: 473-480.
- Bråthen, K. A. and Hagberg, O. 2004.** More efficient estimation of plant biomass. – J. Veg. Sci. 15: 653-660.
- Bråthen, K. A. et al. 2007.** Induced shift in ecosystem productivity? Extensive scale effects of abundant large herbivores. – Ecosystems 10: 773-789.
- Carbognani, M. et al. 2018.** Different temperature perception in high-elevation plants: new insight into phenological development and implications for climate change in the alpine tundra. – Oikos 127: 1014-1023.
- Cargill, S. M. and Jefferies, R. L. 1984.** The effects of grazing by lesser snow geese on the vegetation of a sub-Arctic salt marsh. – J. Appl. Ecol. 21: 669-686.
- Chapin, F. S. 1980.** Nutrient allocation and responses to defoliation in tundra plants. – Arct. Alp. Res. 12: 553-563.
- Chapin, F. S. et al. 1995.** Responses of arctic tundra to experimental and observed changes in climate. – Ecology 76: 694-711.
- Chapin, F. S. et al. 2009.** The changing global carbon cycle: linking plant–soil carbon dynamics to global consequences. – J. Ecol. 97: 840-850.
- Chodak, M. 2008.** Application of near infrared spectroscopy for analysis of soils, litter and plant materials. – Pol. J. Environ. Stud. 17: 631-642.
- Cornelissen, J. H. C. et al. 2004.** Leaf digestibility and litter decomposability are related in a wide range of subarctic plant species and types. – Funct. Ecol. 18: 779-786.
- Cornelissen, J. H. C. et al. 2001.** Global change and arctic ecosystems: is lichen decline a function of increases in vascular plant biomass? – J. Ecol. 89: 984-994.
- Cornelissen, J. H. C. et al. 2007.** Global negative vegetation feedback to climate warming responses of leaf litter decomposition rates in cold biomes. – Ecol. Lett. 10: 619-627.

- De Deyn, G. B. et al. 2008.** Plant functional traits and soil carbon sequestration in contrasting biomes. – *Ecol. Lett.* 11: 516-531.
- den Herder, M. et al. 2008.** Reindeer herbivory reduces willow growth and grouse forage in a forest-tundra ecotone. – *Basic Appl. Ecol.* 9: 324-331.
- Doiron, M. et al. 2014.** Effects of experimental warming on nitrogen concentration and biomass of forage plants for an arctic herbivore. – *J. Ecol.* 102: 508-517.
- Doiron, M. et al. 2015.** Trophic mismatch and its effects on the growth of young in an Arctic herbivore. – *Glob. Change Biol.* 21: 4364-4376.
- Dormann, C. F. and Woodin, S. J. 2002.** Climate change in the Arctic: using plant functional types in a meta-analysis of field experiments. – *Funct. Ecol.* 16: 4-17.
- Egelkraut, D. et al. 2018a.** The role of plant–soil feedbacks in stabilizing a reindeer-induced vegetation shift in subarctic tundra. – *Funct. Ecol.* 32: 1959-1971.
- Egelkraut, D. et al. 2018b.** Multiple feedbacks contribute to a centennial legacy of reindeer on tundra vegetation. – *Ecosystems* 21: 1545-1563.
- Elmendorf, S. C. et al. 2012a.** Global assessment of experimental climate warming on tundra vegetation: heterogeneity over space and time. – *Ecol. Lett.* 15: 164-175.
- Elmendorf, S. C. et al. 2012b.** Plot-scale evidence of tundra vegetation change and links to recent summer warming. – *Nat. Clim. Change* 2: 453-457.
- Elser, J. J. et al. 2007.** Global analysis of nitrogen and phosphorus limitation of primary producers in freshwater, marine and terrestrial ecosystems. – *Ecol. Lett.* 10: 1135-1142.
- Ely, K. S. et al. 2019.** Spectroscopy can predict key leaf traits associated with source–sink balance and carbon–nitrogen status. – *J. Exp. Bot.* 70: 1789-1799.
- Epstein, E. 2009.** Silicon: its manifold roles in plants. – *Ann. Appl. Biol.* 155: 155-160.
- Fajardo, A. and Siefert, A. 2016.** Phenological variation of leaf functional traits within species. – *Oecologia* 180: 951-959.
- Foley, W. J. et al. 1998.** Ecological applications of near infrared reflectance spectroscopy – a tool for rapid, cost-effective prediction of the composition of plant and animal tissues and aspects of animal performance. – *Oecologia* 116: 293-305.
- Førland, E. J. et al. 2011.** Temperature and precipitation development at Svalbard 1900-2100. – *Adv. Meteorol.* 2011: 1-14.
- Fox, A. et al. 2006.** Diet and habitat use of Svalbard Pink-footed Geese *Anser brachyrhynchus* during arrival and pre-breeding periods in Adventdalen. – *Ardea* 94: 691-699.

- Fox, A. D. and Bergersen, E. 2005.** Lack of competition between barnacle geese *Branta leucopsis* and pink-footed geese *Anser brachyrhynchus* during the pre-breeding period in Svalbard. – J. Avian Biol. 36: 173-178.
- Fox, A. D. and Madsen, J. 2017.** Threatened species to super-abundance: The unexpected international implications of successful goose conservation. – Ambio 46: 179-187.
- Freschet, G. T. et al. 2014.** Aboveground and belowground legacies of native Sami land use on boreal forest in northern Sweden 100 years after abandonment. – Ecology 95: 963-977.
- Garnier, E. et al. 2004.** Plant functional markers capture ecosystem properties during secondary succession. – Ecology 85: 2630-2637.
- Gornall, J. et al. 2009.** Herbivore impacts to the moss layer determine tundra ecosystem response to grazing and warming. – Oecologia 161: 747-758.
- Gornall, J. L. et al. 2007.** Arctic mosses govern below-ground environment and ecosystem processes. – Oecologia 153: 931-941.
- Grellmann, D. 2002.** Plant responses to fertilization and exclusion of grazers on an arctic tundra heath. – Oikos 98: 190-204.
- Grime, J. P. et al. 1996.** Evidence of a causal connection between anti-herbivore defence and the decomposition rate of leaves. – Oikos 77: 489-494.
- Hætta, J. I. et al. 1994.** Reindriften i Finnmark: Lovgivning og Distriktsinndeling – Reindriftsadministrasjonen, Alta (in Norwegian).
- Hambäck, P. A. et al. 1998.** Winter herbivory by voles during a population peak: the relative importance of local factors and landscape pattern. – J. Anim. Ecol. 67: 544-553.
- Hanley, T. A. 1997.** A nutritional view of understanding and complexity in the problem of diet selection by deer (Cervidae). – Oikos 79: 209-218.
- Hansen, B. B. et al. 2013.** Climate events synchronize the dynamics of a resident vertebrate community in the high Arctic. – Science 339: 313-315.
- Hartley, S. E. and DeGabriel, J. L. 2016.** The ecology of herbivore-induced silicon defences in grasses. – Funct. Ecol. 30: 1311-1322.
- Henden, J.-A. et al. 2011.** Population dynamics of tundra voles in relation to configuration of willow thickets in southern arctic tundra. – Polar Biol. 34: 533-540.
- Henry, G. H. R. and Molau, U. 1997.** Tundra plants and climate change: the International Tundra Experiment (ITEX). – Glob. Change Biol. 3: 1-9.
- Hik, D. S. and Jefferies, R. L. 1990.** Increases in the net above-ground primary production of a salt-marsh forage grass: a test of the predictions of the herbivore-optimization model. – J. Ecol. 78: 180-195.

- Hobbie, S. E. 1992.** Effects of plant species on nutrient cycling. – *Trends Ecol. Evol.* 7: 336-339.
- Hobbie, S. E. et al. 2002.** A synthesis: The role of nutrients as constraints on carbon balances in boreal and arctic regions. – *Plant Soil* 242: 163-170.
- Holt, R. D. and Bonsall, M. B. 2017.** Apparent competition. – *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Evol. Syst.* 48: 447-471.
- Huitu, O. et al. 2014.** Silicon, endophytes and secondary metabolites as grass defenses against mammalian herbivores. – *Front. Plant Sci.* 5: 478.
- Iacobelli, A. and Jefferies, R. L. 1991.** Inverse salinity gradients in coastal marshes and the death of stands of *Salix*: the effects of grubbing by geese. – *J. Ecol.* 1: 61-73.
- Ims, R. A. and Fuglei, E. 2005.** Trophic interaction cycles in tundra ecosystems and the impact of climate change. – *BioScience* 55: 311-322.
- Iversen, M. et al. 2014.** Phenology and cover of plant growth forms predict herbivore habitat selection in a high latitude ecosystem. – *PLoS one* 9: e100780.
- Jefferies, R. et al. 1994.** Vertebrate herbivores and northern plant communities: reciprocal influences and responses. – *Oikos* 71: 193-206.
- Jefferies, R. L. and Rockwell, R. F. 2002.** Foraging geese, vegetation loss and soil degradation in an Arctic salt marsh. – *Appl. Veg. Sci.* 5: 7-16.
- Jefferies, R. L. et al. 2006.** A biotic agent promotes large-scale catastrophic change in the coastal marshes of Hudson Bay. – *J. Ecol.* 94: 234-242.
- Jensen, R. A. et al. 2008.** Prediction of the distribution of Arctic-nesting pink-footed geese under a warmer climate scenario. – *Glob. Change Biol.* 14: 1-10.
- Jonasson, S. et al. 2001.** Biogeochemistry in the Arctic: patterns, processes, and controls. – In: Ernst-Detlef, S. et al. (eds), *Global biogeochemical cycles in the climate system*. Elsevier, pp. 139-150.
- Killengreen, S. T. et al. 2007.** Structural characteristics of a low Arctic tundra ecosystem and the retreat of the Arctic fox. – *Biol. Conserv.* 135: 459-472.
- LeBauer, D. S. and Treseder, K. K. 2008.** Nitrogen limitation of net primary productivity in terrestrial ecosystems is globally distributed. – *Ecology* 89: 371-379.
- Madsen, J. et al. 2017.** Svalbard Pink-footed Goose. – *Population Status Report 2016-2017*.
- Marion, G. M. et al. 1997.** Open-top designs for manipulating field temperature in high-latitude ecosystems. – *Glob. Change Biol.* 3: 20-32.
- Massey, F. P. and Hartley, S. E. 2006.** Experimental demonstration of the antiherbivore effects of silica in grasses: impacts on foliage digestibility and vole growth rates. – *Proc. R. Soc. B* 273: 2299-2304.

- Massey, F. P. and Hartley, S. E. 2009.** Physical defences wear you down: progressive and irreversible impacts of silica on insect herbivores. – *J. Anim. Ecol.* 78: 281-291.
- Massey, F. P. et al. 2006.** Silica in grasses as a defence against insect herbivores: contrasting effects on folivores and a phloem feeder. – *J. Anim. Ecol.* 75: 595-603.
- Massey, F. P. et al. 2007.** Herbivore specific induction of silica-based plant defences. – *Oecologia* 152: 677-683.
- McNaughton, S. and Tarrant, J. 1983.** Grass leaf silicification: natural selection for an inducible defense against herbivores. – *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 80: 790-791.
- Metcalf, D. B. and Olofsson, J. 2015.** Distinct impacts of different mammalian herbivore assemblages on arctic tundra CO<sub>2</sub> exchange during the peak of the growing season. – *Oikos* 124: 1632-1638.
- Michelsen, A. et al. 2012.** Two decades of experimental manipulations of heaths and forest understory in the subarctic. – *Ambio* 41: 218-230.
- Molau, U. and Mølgaard, P. 1996.** International tundra experiment (ITEX) manual. – Danish Polar Center, Copenhagen, Denmark.
- Moran, N. and Hamilton, W. 1980.** Low nutritive quality as defense against herbivores. – *J. Theor. Biol.* 86: 247-254.
- Moreira, X. et al. 2018.** Latitudinal variation in plant chemical defences drives latitudinal patterns of leaf herbivory. – *Ecography* 41: 1124-1134.
- Mosbacher, J. B. et al. 2019.** Muskoxen modify plant abundance, phenology, and nitrogen dynamics in a High Arctic fen. – *Ecosystems* 22: 1095-1107.
- Mulder, C. P. H. 1999.** Vertebrate herbivores and plants in the Arctic and subarctic: effects on individuals, populations, communities and ecosystems. – *Perspect. Plant Ecol. Evol. Syst.* 2: 29-55.
- Murguzur, F. J. A. et al. 2019.** Towards a global arctic-alpine model for Near-infrared reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS) predictions of foliar nitrogen, phosphorus and carbon content. – *Sci. Rep.* 9: 8259.
- Myers-Smith, I. H. et al. 2011.** Shrub expansion in tundra ecosystems: dynamics, impacts and research priorities. – *Environ. Res. Lett.* 6: 045509.
- Myers-Smith, I. H. et al. 2020.** Complexity revealed in the greening of the Arctic. – *Nat. Clim. Change* 10: 106-117.
- Mysterud, A. et al. 2001.** Plant phenology, migration and geographical variation in body weight of a large herbivore: the effect of a variable topography. – *J. Anim. Ecol.* 70: 915-923.
- Mysterud, A. et al. 2011.** Plant quality, seasonality and sheep grazing in an alpine ecosystem. – *Basic Appl. Ecol.* 12: 195-206.

- Nadelhoffer, K. J. et al. 1991.** Effects of temperature and substrate quality on element mineralization in six Arctic soils. – *Ecology* 72: 242-253.
- Olofsson, J. and Oksanen, L. 2002.** Role of litter decomposition for the increased primary production in areas heavily grazed by reindeer: a litterbag experiment. – *Oikos* 96: 507-515.
- Olofsson, J. et al. 2004.** Reindeer influence on ecosystem processes in the tundra. – *Oikos* 105: 386-396.
- Olofsson, J. et al. 2013.** Complex biotic interactions drive long-term vegetation dynamics in a subarctic ecosystem. – *Proc. R. Soc. B* 368: 20120486.
- Olofsson, J. et al. 2001.** Effects of summer grazing by reindeer on composition of vegetation, productivity and nitrogen cycling. – *Ecography* 24: 13-24.
- Olofsson, J. et al. 2009.** Herbivores inhibit climate-driven shrub expansion on the tundra. – *Glob. Change Biol.* 15: 2681-2693.
- Open Science Collaboration. 2015.** Estimating the reproducibility of psychological science. – *Science* 349: aac4716.
- Pastor, J. and Naiman, R. J. 1992.** Selective foraging and ecosystem processes in boreal forests. – *Am. Nat.* 139: 690-705.
- Pastor, J. et al. 2006.** The roles of large herbivores in ecosystem nutrient cycles. – In: Danell, K., Bergström, R., Duncan, P. and Pastor, J. (ed.), *Large herbivore ecology: ecosystem dynamics and conservation*. Cambridge Univ. Press, pp. 289-325.
- Pastor, J. et al. 1993.** Moose browsing and soil fertility in the boreal forests of Isle Royale National Park. – *Ecology* 74: 467-480.
- Pedersen, Å. et al. 2013a.** Prevalence of pink-footed goose grubbing in the arctic tundra increases with population expansion. – *Polar Biol.* 36: 1569-1575.
- Pedersen, Å. Ø. et al. 2013b.** Spatial patterns of goose grubbing suggest elevated grubbing in dry habitats linked to early snowmelt. – *Polar Res.* 32: 1-9.
- Pelt, W. et al. 2016.** Multidecadal climate and seasonal snow conditions in Svalbard. – *J. Geophys. Res. Earth Surf.* 121: 2100-2117.
- Petit Bon, M. et al. 2020a.** One leaf for all: Chemical traits of single leaves measured at the leaf surface using Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS). – *Methods Ecol. Evol.*, doi: <https://doi.org/10.1111/2041-210X.13432>.
- Petit Bon, M. et al. 2020b.** Interactions between winter and summer herbivory affect spatial and temporal plant nutrient dynamics in tundra grassland communities. – *Oikos*, doi: <https://doi.org/10.1111/oik.07074>.
- Post, E. and Pedersen, C. 2008.** Opposing plant community responses to warming with and without herbivores. – *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 105: 12353-12358.

- Post, E. et al. 2019.** The polar regions in a 2° C warmer world. – *Sci. Adv.* 5: eaaw9883.
- Post, E. et al. 2009.** Ecological dynamics across the Arctic associated with recent climate change. – *Science* 325: 1355-1358.
- Quested, H. M. et al. 2003.** Decomposition of sub-arctic plants with differing nitrogen economies: a functional role for hemiparasite. – *Ecology* 84: 3209-3221.
- Rafi, M. M. and Epstein, E. 1999.** Silicon absorption by wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.). – *Plant Soil* 211: 223-230.
- Raich, J. W. and Potter, C. S. 1995.** Global patterns of carbon dioxide emissions from soils. – *Global Biogeochem. Cycles* 9: 23-36.
- Ravolainen, V. et al. 2020.** High Arctic ecosystem states: Conceptual models of vegetation change to guide long-term monitoring and research. – *Ambio* 49: 666-677.
- Ravolainen, V. T. et al. 2011.** Rapid, landscape scale responses in riparian tundra vegetation to exclusion of small and large mammalian herbivores. – *Basic Appl. Ecol.* 12: 643-653.
- Reich, P. B. et al. 1997.** From tropics to tundra: global convergence in plant functioning. – *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 94: 13730-13734.
- Rønning, O. I. 1996.** The Flora of Svalbard. – Norwegian Polar Institute.
- Rustad, L. et al. 2001.** A meta-analysis of the response of soil respiration, net nitrogen mineralization, and aboveground plant growth to experimental ecosystem warming. – *Oecologia* 126: 543-562.
- Salazar, A. et al. 2019.** Faster nitrogen cycling and more fungal and root biomass in cold ecosystems under experimental warming: a meta-analysis. – *Ecology* 101: e02938.
- Shadish, W. R. et al. 2002.** Experimental and quasi-experimental designs for generalized causal inference. – Cengage learning.
- Shaver, G. R. and Chapin, F. S. 1980.** Response to fertilization by various plant growth forms in an Alaskan tundra: nutrient accumulation and growth. – *Ecology* 61: 662-675.
- Shaver, G. R. and Chapin, F. S. 1995.** Long-term responses to factorial, NPK fertilizer treatment by Alaskan wet and moist tundra sedge species. – *Ecography* 18: 259-275.
- Shaver, G. R. et al. 2000.** Global warming and terrestrial ecosystems: A conceptual framework for analysis. – *BioScience* 50: 871-882.
- Siefert, A. et al. 2015.** A global meta-analysis of the relative extent of intraspecific trait variation in plant communities. – *Ecol. Lett.* 18: 1406-1419.
- Sjögersten, S. et al. 2006.** Small-scale hydrological variation determines landscape CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes in the high Arctic. – *Biogeochemistry* 80: 205-216.

- Sjögersten, S. et al. 2012.** Impacts of grazing and climate warming on C pools and decomposition rates in Arctic environments. – *Ecosystems* 15: 349-362.
- Skarin, A. et al. 2008.** Summer habitat preferences of GPS-collared reindeer *Rangifer tarandus tarandus*. – *Wildlife Bio.* 14: 1-15.
- Smis, A. et al. 2014.** Determination of plant silicon content with near infrared reflectance spectroscopy. – *Front. Plant Sci.* 5: 496.
- Soininen, E. M. et al. 2013a.** More than herbivory: levels of silica-based defences in grasses vary with plant species, genotype and location. – *Oikos* 122: 30-41.
- Soininen, E. M. et al. 2013b.** Arctic small rodents have diverse diets and flexible food selection. – *PLoS one* 8: e68128.
- Speed, J. D. et al. 2019.** Trophic interactions and abiotic factors drive functional and phylogenetic structure of vertebrate herbivore communities across the Arctic tundra biome. – *Ecography* 42: 1152-1163.
- Speed, J. D. M. et al. 2010a.** Plant community properties predict vegetation resilience to herbivore disturbance in the Arctic. – *J. Ecol.* 98: 1002-1013.
- Speed, J. M. et al. 2010b.** Extrapolating herbivore-induced carbon loss across an arctic landscape. – *Polar Biol.* 33: 789-797.
- Speed, J. M. et al. 2009.** Predicting habitat utilization and extent of ecosystem disturbance by an increasing herbivore population. – *Ecosystems* 12: 349-359.
- Srivastava, D. S. and Jefferies, R. 1996.** A positive feedback: herbivory, plant growth, salinity, and the desertification of an Arctic salt-marsh. – *J. Ecol.* 1: 31-42.
- Stark, S. 2007.** Nutrient cycling in the tundra. – In: Marschner, P. and Rengel, Z. (ed.), *Nutrient cycling in terrestrial ecosystems*. Springer, pp. 309-331.
- Sterner, R. W. and Elser, J. J. 2002.** *Ecological stoichiometry: the biology of elements from molecules to the biosphere*. – Princeton Univ. Press.
- Stuth, J. et al. 2003.** Direct and indirect means of predicting forage quality through near infrared reflectance spectroscopy. – *Field Crops Res.* 84: 45-56.
- Thomas, H. J. et al. 2020.** Global plant trait relationships extend to the climatic extremes of the tundra biome. – *Nat. Comm.* 11: 1-12.
- Thomas, V. and Prevett, J. 1982.** The role of horsetails (Equisetaceae) in the nutrition of northern-breeding geese. – *Oecologia* 53: 359-363.
- Tolvanen, A. and Henry, G. H. 2001.** Responses of carbon and nitrogen concentrations in high arctic plants to experimental warming. – *Can. J. Bot.* 79: 711-718.

- Tuomi, M. et al. 2018.** Herbivore effects on ecosystem process rates in a low-productive system. – *Ecosystems* 22: 1-17.
- Ubani, A. et al. 2016.** Long-term trends and role of climate in the population dynamics of Eurasian reindeer. – *PloS one* 11: e0158359.
- Väisänen, M. et al. 2013.** Phenolic responses of mountain crowberry (*Empetrum nigrum* ssp. *hermaphroditum*) to global climate change are compound specific and depend on grazing by reindeer (*Rangifer tarandus*). – *J. Chem. Ecol.* 39: 1390-1399.
- Van der Wal, R. 2006.** Do herbivores cause habitat degradation or vegetation state transition? Evidence from the tundra. – *Oikos* 114: 177-186.
- Van der Wal, R. and Stien, A. 2014.** High-arctic plants like it hot: a long-term investigation of between-year variability in plant biomass. – *Ecology* 95: 3414-3427.
- Van der Wal, R. et al. 2004.** Vertebrate herbivores and ecosystem control: cascading effects of faeces on tundra ecosystems. – *Ecography* 27: 242-252.
- Van der Wal, R. et al. 2000.** Trading forage quality for quantity? Plant phenology and patch choice by Svalbard reindeer. – *Oecologia* 123: 108-115.
- Van der Wal, R. et al. 2007.** Spring feeding by pink-footed geese reduces carbon stocks and sink strength in tundra ecosystems. – *Glob. Change Biol.* 13: 539-545.
- Vicari, M. and Bazely, D. R. 1993.** Do grasses fight back? The case for antiherbivore defences. – *Trends Ecol. Evol.* 8: 137-141.
- Violle, C. et al. 2007.** Let the concept of trait be functional! – *Oikos* 116: 882-892.
- Viscarra Rossel, R. A. et al. 2016.** A global spectral library to characterize the world's soil. – *Earth-Sci. Rev.* 155: 198-230.
- Vitousek, P. M. et al. 2010.** Terrestrial phosphorus limitation: mechanisms, implications, and nitrogen–phosphorus interactions. – *Ecol. Appl.* 20: 5-15.
- Walker, D. A. et al. 2005.** The Circumpolar Arctic vegetation map. – *J. Veg. Sci.* 16: 267-282.
- Walker, M. D. et al. 2006.** Plant community responses to experimental warming across the tundra biome. – *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 103: 1342-1346.
- Wegener, C. and Odasz-Albrigtsen, A. M. 1997.** Effects of laboratory simulated grazing on biomass of the perennial Arctic grass *Dupontia fisheri* from Svalbard: evidence of overcompensation. – *Oikos* 79: 496-502.
- Welker, J. M. et al. 2005.** Leaf mineral nutrition of Arctic plants in response to warming and deeper snow in northern Alaska. – *Oikos* 109: 167-177.
- White, T. C. 2012.** The inadequate environment: nitrogen and the abundance of animals. – Springer.

**Wisz, M. S. et al. 2008.** Where might the western Svalbard tundra be vulnerable to pink-footed goose (*Anser brachyrhynchus*) population expansion? Clues from species distribution models. – *Divers. Distrib.* 14: 26-37.

**Wookey, P. A. et al. 2009.** Ecosystem feedbacks and cascade processes: understanding their role in the responses of Arctic and alpine ecosystems to environmental change. – *Glob. Change Biol.* 15: 1153-1172.

**Wright, I. J. et al. 2004.** The worldwide leaf economics spectrum. – *Nature* 428: 821-827.

**Ylänne, H. et al. 2015.** Vegetation shift from deciduous to evergreen dwarf shrubs in response to selective herbivory offsets carbon losses: evidence from 19 years of warming and simulated herbivory in the subarctic tundra. – *Glob. Change Biol.* 21: 3696-3711.

**Yoccoz, N. G. and Ims, R. A. 1999.** Demography of small mammals in cold regions: the importance of environmental variability. – *Ecol. Bull.* 47: 137-144.

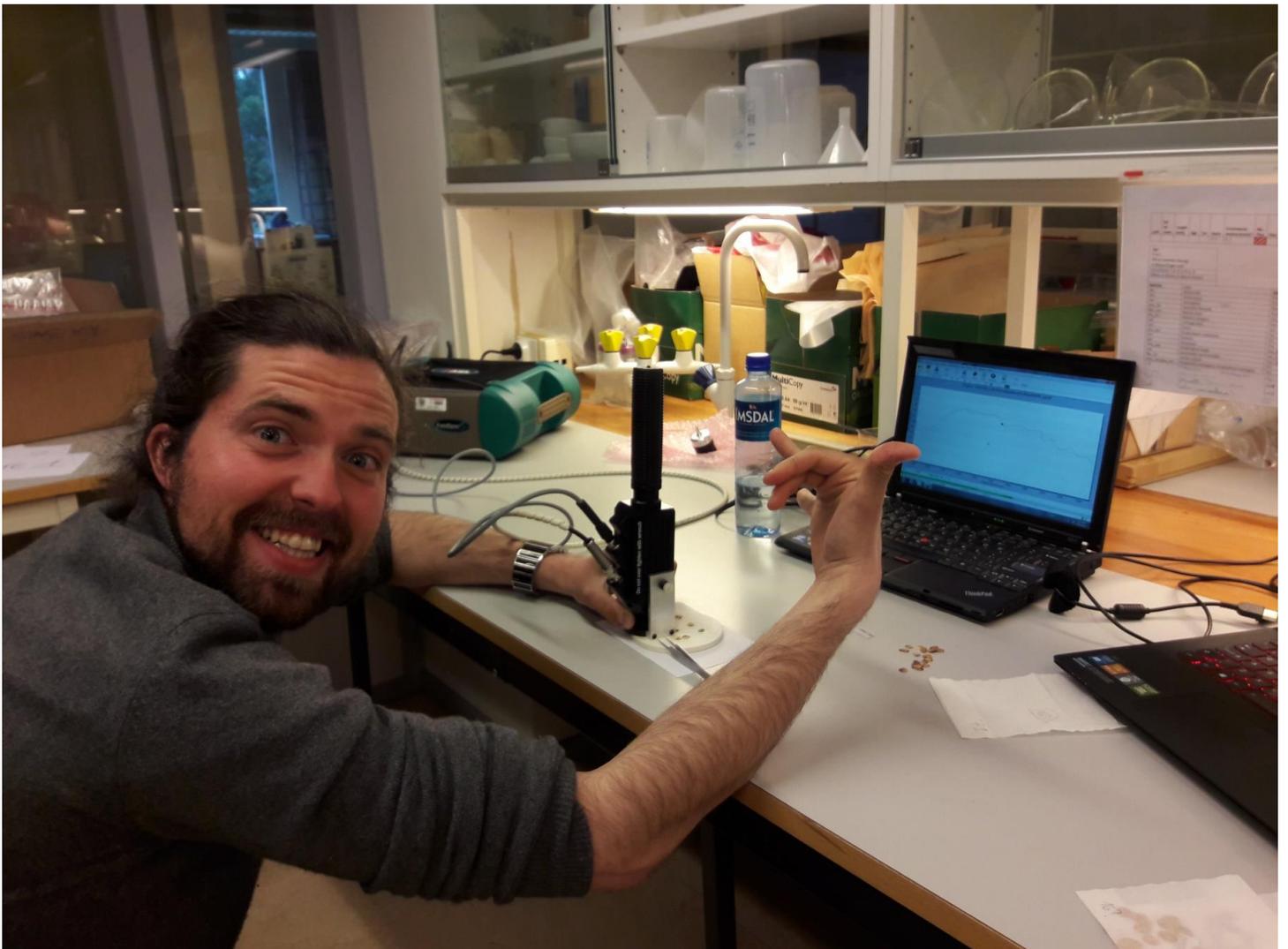
**Zhang, D. et al. 2008.** Rates of litter decomposition in terrestrial ecosystems: global patterns and controlling factors. – *J. Plant Ecol.* 1: 85-93.

**Zhou, J. et al. 2020.** Enhanced shrub growth in the Arctic increases habitat connectivity for browsing herbivores. – *Glob. Change Biol.*, doi: <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.15104>.

**Zimov, S. A. et al. 1995.** Steppe-tundra transition: A herbivore-driven biome shift at the end of the Pleistocene. – *Am. Nat.* 146: 765-794.

# Paper I

**One leaf for all: Chemical traits of single leaves  
measured at the leaf surface using  
Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS)**





1 **One leaf for all: Chemical traits of single leaves measured at the leaf surface using Near infrared-**  
2 **reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS)**

3

4

5 Matteo Petit Bon<sup>1,2</sup>, Hanna Böhner<sup>1</sup>, Sissel Kaino<sup>1</sup>, Torunn Moe<sup>1</sup>, Kari Anne Bråthen<sup>1\*</sup>

6

7

8 <sup>1</sup> Department of Arctic and Marine Biology, UiT - The Arctic University of Norway, N-9037 Tromsø, Norway

9 <sup>2</sup> Department of Arctic Biology, University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS), PO Box 156, N-9171 Longyearbyen, Norway

10

11 \* Corresponding author: [kari.brathen@uit.no](mailto:kari.brathen@uit.no), tel +47 776 46629

12

13 **Key words** (max eight)

14 leaf chemical traits, functional groups, phenological stages, Nitrogen, Phosphorus, Carbon, Silicon, arctic-alpine

15

16 **A running headline** (< 45 characters)

17 Chemical traits of single leaves

18

19 **Word count**

20 6777 (excluding title page and abstract)

21

22 **Tweetable abstract**

23 How to measure several chemical traits from a single, whole, small- or large-sized leaf

**24 Abstract**

25 **1.** The leaf is an essential unit for measures of plant ecological traits. Yet, measures of plant chemical traits are  
26 often achieved by merging several leaves, masking potential foliar variation within and among plant individuals.  
27 This is also the case with cost-effective measures derived using Near-infrared reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS).  
28 The calibration models developed for converting NIRS spectral information to chemical traits are typically based  
29 on spectra from merged and milled leaves. In this study we ask if such calibration models can be applied to  
30 spectra derived from whole leaves, providing measures of chemical traits of single leaves.

31 **2.** We sampled cohorts of single leaves from different biogeographic regions, growth forms, species and  
32 phenological stages in order to include variation in leaf and chemical traits. For each cohort we first sampled  
33 NIRS-spectra from each whole, single leaf, including leaf sizes down to  $\varnothing$  4 mm (the minimum area of our NIRS  
34 application). Next, we merged, milled and tableted the leaves and sampled spectra from the cohort as a tablet.  
35 We applied arctic-alpine calibration models to all spectra and derived chemical traits. Finally, we evaluated the  
36 performance of the models in predicting chemical traits of whole, single leaves by comparing the traits derived at  
37 the level of leaves to that of the tablets.

38 **3.** We found that the arctic-alpine calibration models can successfully be applied to single, whole leaves for  
39 measures of Nitrogen ( $R^2=0.88$ ,  $RMSE=0.824$ ), Phosphorus ( $R^2=0.65$ ,  $RMSE=0.081$ ), and Carbon ( $R^2=0.78$ ,  
40  $RMSE=2.199$ ) content. For Silicon content we found the method acceptable when applied to Silicon-rich growth  
41 forms ( $R^2=0.67$ ,  $RMSE=0.677$ ). We found a considerable variation in chemical trait values among leaves within  
42 the cohorts.

43 **4.** This time- and cost-efficient NIRS-application provides non-destructive measures of a set of chemical traits in  
44 single, whole leaves, including leaves of small sizes. The application can facilitate research into the scales of  
45 variability of chemical traits and include intraindividual variation. Potential trade-offs among chemical traits and  
46 other traits within the leaf unit can be identified and be related to ecological processes. In sum this NIRS-  
47 application can facilitate further ecological understanding of the role of leaf chemical traits.

## 48 Introduction

49 The essential role of chemical constituents in plants and ecosystem functioning is repeatedly emphasized (White  
50 1993; Elser *et al.* 1996; Aerts & Chapin 2000; Güsewell 2004; Elser *et al.* 2007; LeBauer & Treseder 2008;  
51 Cebrian *et al.* 2009; Elser *et al.* 2010; Fay *et al.* 2015). Foliar chemical constituents show interspecific variability  
52 at both spatial and temporal scales within and across ecosystems, and are closely related to plant performance  
53 and ecological interactions (Güsewell 2004). Furthermore, foliar chemical content is among the plant traits with  
54 the highest intraspecific variability (Albert *et al.* 2010; Siefert *et al.* 2015; Fajardo & Siefert 2016), that may also  
55 include intraindividual variability (Ely *et al.* 2019). For instance, trait measures at the leaf level have been found to  
56 explain a considerable part of trait variability among tropical trees (Messier, McGill & Lechowicz 2010), large  
57 leaved food plants (Ely *et al.* 2019) and alpine plants (Albert *et al.* 2010). Albert *et al.* (2010) found intraindividual  
58 trait variation to be the largest for leaf dry matter content (LDMC) (ratio of dry to fresh leaf mass) in the dwarf  
59 shrub *Vaccinium myrtillus*. LDMC variability of 8 %, 37 % and 55 % was explained by differences among  
60 populations, individuals and leaves respectively. However, most methods to measure foliar chemical content  
61 require more than a single leaf, especially when working with small arctic and alpine plant species, causing  
62 knowledge about intraspecific variability in chemical traits to be at a rudimentary stage. Yet, the single leaf is a  
63 plant unit involved in ecological interactions. Thus, chemical trait information at the leaf level is likely to prove  
64 useful both to eco-physiological understanding of trade-offs within plants, and to how chemical traits, their  
65 variability and stoichiometry, affect ecosystem process rates (Bolnick *et al.* 2003; Albert *et al.* 2011; Bolnick *et al.*  
66 2011). In this study, we address time- and cost-efficient methodology for measuring several chemical traits in  
67 single leaves, a scale of potential relevance to many ecological questions.

68 Near infra-red reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS) has recently been found to provide cost-efficient and accurate  
69 measures of leaf chemical traits independent of species, phenology, ecological context and region (Serbin *et al.*;  
70 Petisco *et al.* 2005; Serbin *et al.* 2014; Smis *et al.* 2014; Couture *et al.* 2016; Murguzur *et al.* 2019). Such cost-  
71 efficient measures open avenues for incorporating leaf chemical traits in large-scale ecological studies. This is  
72 strengthened by the fact that a single measure, one spectrum, of a sample is enough for predicting several  
73 chemical traits. Furthermore, the sampling of a spectrum is non-destructive, causing analyzed plant material to be  
74 available for further studies of, for example, the content of other constituents or of ecological processes such as

75 decomposition rates. However, typical NIRS-applications are based on calibration models of NIRS derived  
76 spectra from dried and milled leaves versus their analytically derived chemical content. In order to have enough  
77 milled leaf material it is often necessary to merge several leaves, especially from species with small leaves,  
78 masking the potential chemical trait variability among leaves. And although cost-efficient, the process-time for  
79 milling is still a constraint (Couture *et al.* 2016). Here we ask if arctic-alpine calibration models for NIRS-based  
80 measures of chemical traits (Smis *et al.* 2014; Murguzur *et al.* 2019), models that are based on NIRS-spectra  
81 from dried, milled and tableted leaves, can be applied to NIRS-spectra of single, dried, whole leaves and still  
82 provide accurate measures of chemical content.

83 The precision of NIRS calibration models for measures of chemical constituents is dependent on the precision  
84 and bias of the analytical techniques from which the chemical constituents are retrieved and the NIRS-spectra  
85 are fitted (Chodak 2008). NIRS calibration models can thus only be as precise as the chemical analysis methods  
86 upon which they are based (Coates 2002). Any analytical technique imprecision can reduce the fit between the  
87 actual constituent values and the NIRS-spectra, whereas still be within the acceptable range that apply to  
88 standard method performance for analytical methods (AOAC International 2016), Because precision  
89 requirements are lower for small contents (Horwitz & Albert 2006), the fit can be poorer for nutrients with small  
90 content. Furthermore, any bias, i.e. a systematic shift in measured quantity above or below the true content, will  
91 reduce the fit with spectra derived from NIRS. It is therefore a great challenge to assess the actual accuracy of  
92 NIRS-based measures. Still, NIRS calibration models such as the arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models, are not  
93 inferior to chemical analysis in terms of accuracy and perform well for a range of chemical constituents (Smis *et al.*  
94 *et al.* 2014; Murguzur *et al.* 2019). These models are developed for measures of foliar Nitrogen, Phosphorus,  
95 Carbon (Murguzur *et al.* 2019), and Silicon content (Smis *et al.* 2014) (Table 1). We chose to apply these models  
96 in this particular study because they provide accurate measures of chemical traits for a range of growth forms and  
97 species, at a range of phenological stages in both arctic and alpine environments (Table 1). Hence, they can  
98 potentially provide robust measures of chemical content of single leaves from any species in these environments.  
99 Furthermore, there is potential to build on these arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models to become global  
100 (Murguzur *et al.* 2019), making them useful for measures of chemical content of single leaves from a range of  
101 other environments.

102 **Table 1.** Performance of *arctic-alpine calibration models* for foliar chemical content (data from Smis *et al.* 2014;  
 103 Murguzur *et al.* 2019). The calibration models are based on samples from nine (five for Silicon) functional groups, three  
 104 levels of phenology, a range of habitats and three biogeographic regions (one region for Silicon). Model parameters  
 105 are presented for external validation of the calibration models along with information about the samples upon which the  
 106 calibrations were based. Bias is the mean error between predicted values and chemically measured values.

Chemical trait	No of species (no of samples)	A		B		Model parameters		
		Mean	Range	Intercept	Slope	Bias	R <sup>2</sup>	RMSE
Nitrogen	97 (552)	2.33	0.34 - 6.01	0.09	0.99	-0.08	0.94	0.20
Phosphorus	79 (291)	0.21	0.04 - 0.64	0.05	0.77	0.01	0.76	0.05
Carbon	96 (424)	46.05	32.56 - 56.22	2.29	0.95	0.14	0.88	1
Silicon	29 (442)	0.47	0 - 9.99	-0.001	0.95	-0.05	0.90	0.24

107

108 For our testing, we sampled cohorts of leaves from a range of plant individuals from three biogeographic regions,  
 109 from different vegetation types, growth forms, species and phenological stages. With this wide range of leaf-  
 110 cohorts we aimed to maximize the range of leaf types, and the range of foliar chemical content of our samples,  
 111 according to guidelines for how to develop optimally performing methods (AOAC International 2016). Within each  
 112 leaf-cohort, we dried the leaves, sampled spectra and predicted the chemical content of each single, whole leaf.  
 113 We then calculated the average content per cohort and compared this average to the prediction achieved from  
 114 the same cohort in the form of a tablet (all the leaves of the cohort merged, milled and pressed into a tablet). We  
 115 also assessed to what extent the single leaves within a cohort showed variation in their chemical traits, including  
 116 stoichiometric relations. We hypothesized that the arctic-alpine NIRS calibration models (Table 1) performed well  
 117 for the prediction of chemical trait values of single, whole leaves. We also hypothesized that the chemical trait  
 118 values differed among the single leaves within the leaf-cohorts.

119

120

121 **Methods**122 *Leaf sampling*

123 The sampling was conducted on Svalbard, in Finnmark and in Troms (Norway), representing the biogeographic  
124 regions of the high-Arctic, the sub-Arctic alpine and the Boreal-alpine respectively. The sampling in Svalbard was  
125 conducted in Adventdalen (78° 10' N, 16° 05' E), a wide, formerly glaciated valley on the island of Spitsbergen,  
126 during the summer of 2016. We sampled leaves in dry heaths, mesic heaths, and wetlands, which represent the  
127 majority of habitat-types found across the archipelago (Elvebakk 2005). Both Finnmark and Troms belong to the  
128 Norwegian part of Fennoscandia. The sampling in Finnmark was conducted in the low alpine zone at 300–400 m  
129 a.s.l. at Ifjordfjellet (70° 27' N, 27° 08' E), during the summer season of 2015. The region is mainly characterized  
130 by dwarf-shrub heaths (Walker et al. 2005), whereas we sampled leaves mainly from tundra grasslands that  
131 typically dominate river plains and that host a wide variety of growth forms. The sampling in Troms was  
132 conducted in the low alpine zone at 400-500 m a.s.l. in the mountainous areas surrounding the city of Tromsø  
133 (69° 40' N, 18° 55' E) during the summer of 2017. Additional sampling of senescent leaves and litter, hereafter  
134 denoted as leaf litter, was conducted in the fall in 2017 in the boreal forest of Troms at approx. 50-100 m a.s.l..

135 We collected a total of 1677 fresh leaves for a total of 97 leaf-cohorts (set of single leaves merged into tablets),  
136 and we collected leaf litter for a total of 20 litter-cohorts (without separating between single leaves) (Table 2).  
137 Within each biogeographic region the cohorts were collected from different vegetation types, growth forms,  
138 species and from different phenological stages.

139

140 **Table 2.** Overview of leaf-cohorts (set of single leaves merged into tablets) sorted according to biogeographic region  
141 and growth form, and further split into phenological stage as indicated by sampling in early (June/July), mid  
142 (July/August) and late (August/September) summer, and including an overview of litter-cohorts (sampled in fall).  
143 Numbers in parenthesis refer to number of unique species within each growth form. More information about the cohorts  
144 is provided in the data overview (<https://opendata.uit.no>).

	Leaf-cohorts									Litter				
Biogeographic region														
	Svalbard (high-Arctic)			Finnmark (sub-Arctic alpine)			Troms (Boreal-alpine)			Overall				
	Overall	Summer			Overall	Summer			Overall	Summer		Fall		
		Early	Mid	Late		Early	Mid	Late		Early	Mid	Late		
Forbs	5 (1)	3		2	18 (7)	6	7	5	28 (14)		17		11	51
Grasses	6 (3)	3		3	12 (4)	4	6	2	8 (3)		4		4	26
Sedges	4 (2)	2		2	2 (1)	1	1		2 (1)				2	8
Horsetails	1	1			1	1								2
Shrubs	3 (2)	1		2	2 (2)			2	13 (3)		11		2	18
Trees					1		1		11 (4)		10		1	12
Overall	19				36				62					117

145

146 In addition to assessing if the arctic-alpine calibration models can be applied to spectra derived from whole  
 147 leaves, we also assessed the number of spectra needed for predicting accurate chemical content in whole, single  
 148 leaves as a guide to future sampling. For this purpose, we sampled fresh leaves from the Varanger Peninsula in  
 149 Finnmark (70° N, 30° E) during the summer season of 2018. We sampled 22 single leaves of different leaf sizes  
 150 from a total of 18 species, representing forbs, grasses and shrubs (Table S1), and sorted them in size classes of  
 151 small leaves ( $\varnothing < 1$  cm), medium leaves ( $\varnothing$  between 1 and 3 cm) and large leaves ( $\varnothing > 3$  cm).

### 152 *Sample processing*

153 All leaves were sampled individually and immediately put in teabags, pressed dry between filter papers for at  
 154 least 72 h and then dried at 60°C for at least 24 h. In a few cases when we did not have immediate access to  
 155 plant press and oven-facilities, sampled leaves were stored as dry as possible, pressed at the latest during the  
 156 evening of the sampling and finally dried in an oven within 5 days.

157 Per cohort we sampled leaves for a total of approx. 100 mg, which is a leaf mass large enough for making a  
 158 tablet. The final number of leaves per leaf-cohort was on average 17.29, but varied dependent on both the leaf  
 159 size of the species and the biogeographic region (Table 3). First, we sampled NIRS-spectra from whole leaves.

160 From the leaf-cohorts spectra were sampled separately from each single leaf, whereas from the litter-cohorts,  
161 leaves were stacked and NIRS-spectra were sampled from the leaves collectively. After sampling of spectra from  
162 whole leaves, all leaves within a cohort were merged and milled into fine powder using a ball mill (Mixer Mill,  
163 MM301; Retsch GmbH & Co. Haan, Germany) and pressed into tablets ( $\varnothing$  16 mm, 1 mm thick) using a hydraulic  
164 press with 4 tons of pressure. Finally, we sampled spectra from each tablet.

165 Because water shows strong absorption patterns in the near infra-red region (Givens, De Boever & Deaville  
166 1997) both the whole leaves and the tablets were oven-dried for 2 h at 60°C to remove any potential water films,  
167 after which they were stored in a desiccator at room temperature (approx. 20°C) until the sampling of spectra.

#### 168 *Spectral measurements*

169 All spectra were recorded with a portable NIRS spectrometer (FieldSpec 3, Asd Inc., Boulder, Colorado). Spectra  
170 of whole leaves were recorded using a custom-made adaptor that can be attached to the ASD Contact probe  
171 (Asd Inc., Boulder, Colorado) and allows for measurements of an area as small as  $\varnothing$  4 mm (Figure 1). The  
172 adaptor was made using Delrin, a non-absorptive material similar to that of the original plant adaptor (advice  
173 communicated by Asd Inc., Boulder, Colorado). Spectra of tablets were recorded using a similar setup but with an  
174 adaptor for an area of  $\varnothing$  16 mm, exactly matching the size of the tablets (Smis *et al.* 2014).

175 Spectra were recorded with monochromatic radiation in the wavelength range of 350-2500 nm with NIR, SWIR1  
176 and SWIR2 sensors. The spectra were interpolated to 1 nm intervals based on recordings every 1.4 nm in the  
177 350-1050 nm region and every 2 nm from 1050 to 2500 nm. The arctic-alpine calibration models are based on a  
178 subset of the wavelength range, and do not include wavelength regions for which the different sensors overlap  
179 (i.e. 350-380 nm, 760-840 nm, 1700-1800 nm and 2450-2500 nm) and the visible part of the spectrum (380-720  
180 nm). The same subset should be applied when using the arctic-alpine calibration models for prediction, and  
181 hence we prepared the spectra accordingly.

182 The number of sampled spectra per single, whole leaf was dependent on the leaf area, causing a range in  
183 spectra sampled (Table 3). Overall, we sampled from 1 to 12 spectra with an average number of 3.53 replicate  
184 spectra per leaf and an average number of 61.03 replicate spectra per leaf-cohort, and 14.1 replicate spectra per  
185 litter-cohort. For the tablets the average was 3 and 4 replicate spectra for leaves and leaf litter respectively. For

186 the assessment of the number of spectra needed for predicting accurate content of chemical constituents in  
 187 single leaves, we sampled 10 replicate spectra from small-sized leaves, an average of 14.5 replicate spectra per  
 188 medium-sized leaves and an average of 32.5 replicate spectra per large-sized leaves. Each spectrum was  
 189 recorded as absorbance ( $\log 1/R$ , where  $R$  = reflectance) and the chemical content predicted using the arctic-  
 190 alpine models for Nitrogen, Phosphorus, Carbon (Murguzur *et al.* 2019) and Silicon content (Smis *et al.* 2014).

191

192 **Table 3.** Overview of number of leaves per leaf-cohort and number of spectra sampled per leaf sorted according to  
 193 biogeographic region.

	Biogeographic region					
	Svalbard		Finmark		Troms	
	(high-Arctic)		(sub-Arctic alpine)		(Boreal-alpine)	
	Range	Mean	Range	Mean	Range	Mean
Number of leaves per cohort	20 - 140	48	1 - 22	8.92	3 - 126	10.57
Number of replicates of spectra per leaf	3 - 9	4.96	1 - 12	2.47	1 - 11	1.34

194

195

### 196 *Assessment of method performance*

197 We used the predictions of the chemical content of the tablets (for which the arctic-alpine calibration models are  
 198 developed) as blueprint to which the predicted chemical content of whole leaves was compared. For the whole,  
 199 leaves we first calculated the average predicted chemical content per single leaf, after which we calculated the  
 200 average content per leaf-cohort. For the leaf litter we calculated the average predicted chemical content per litter-  
 201 cohort directly. We compared the chemical content per cohort as predicted from whole leaves to the chemical  
 202 content of the cohort as predicted from its tablet. We used linear regression models to assess prediction fit  
 203 (intercept and slope) and prediction accuracy (root-mean-square error of prediction (RMSEP) and coefficient of  
 204 determination ( $R^2$ )). All cohorts were included in the linear regression models for the predictions of Nitrogen,  
 205 Phosphorus and Carbon content. For the prediction of Silicon content only the silicon-rich growth forms were  
 206 included (horsetails and graminoids), for which also the arctic-alpine model of Silicon performs best (Smis *et al.*

207 2014). Negative predictions of Phosphorus content from tablets of two of the cohorts were adjusted to a  
208 Phosphorus content of 0.04 % dry weight, the minimum content included in the arctic-alpine calibration model of  
209 Phosphorus and measured with chemical analysis (Murguzur *et al.* 2019). The regression analysis was also  
210 conducted for leaves and leaf litter separately. The final model was based on all cohorts only if this model was  
211 equal or better in accuracy to that of the leaf model, otherwise two separate models (i.e. one for leaf-cohorts and  
212 one for litter-cohorts) are presented.

213 For the assessment of chemical content variation among single leaves within leaf-cohorts, we first corrected  
214 predicted values using correction factors achieved from the regression analyses described above. For the  
215 chemical constituents where the fit between predicted content from the whole leaves vs the tablets was not 1:1,  
216 we applied the intercept and slope as correction factors to adjust the predicted content per leaf. After correction  
217 the predicted Phosphorus and Silicon content was negative for a few leaves. These leaves were given a  
218 minimum value of content equal to 0.01 % Phosphorus and 0.1 % Silicon, similar to the lowest values included in  
219 the arctic-alpine calibration models (Table 1).

220 We assessed intra-cohort variation using a subset of the samples. For intra-cohort variation in chemical content  
221 we used leaf-cohorts of *Bistorta vivipara*, the only species represented with cohorts from all the three  
222 biogeographic regions as well as several phenological stages per region. For intra-cohort variation in  
223 stoichiometric ratios we used graminoid cohorts sampled from Svalbard in the late season, representing a range  
224 of genera for which the predicted chemical content was based on at least four sampled spectra and for which we  
225 could include Silicon content. We assessed whether stoichiometric ratios would be more accurately predicted  
226 using calibration models based on stoichiometric ratios directly. We made a calibration model for the ratio  
227 between Nitrogen and Carbon (Figure S1A). A comparison between the stoichiometric ratios derived from the  
228 arctic-alpine calibration models and the new stoichiometric calibration model indicated they were equally precise  
229 (Figure S1B), and we proceeded with the arctic-alpine calibration models.

230 To estimate the number of NIRS-spectra necessary to accurately predict the chemical content of single, whole  
231 leaves we sampled a minimum of 10 and a maximum of 42 spectra per leaf. First, we predicted the chemical  
232 content from each single spectrum using the arctic-alpine calibration models. Next, we averaged these

233 predictions between an increasing number of replicates (average of predictions from the two first replicate  
234 spectra, the three first replicate spectra and so on up to the maximum number of replicate spectra for each leaf).  
235 Finally, we compared these averages by calculating their differences. We repeated this procedure 10 times, from  
236 each of 10 randomizations of the order in which the spectra were taken. We plotted the differences in predictions  
237 as a function of the number of replicate spectra. Based on a graphical presentation of the differences we  
238 assessed at what number of replicate spectra the difference in predictions levelled off, with differences  
239 approaching zero considered the number of spectra required for accurate predictions of chemical content in  
240 single, whole leaves.

241 All statistical analyses were run in the R environment version 3.4.4 (<http://www.r-project.org>) using ggplot2 for all  
242 graphical presentations.

243

244

## 245 **Results**

246 The range of chemical content derived from sampled NIRS-spectra of milled and tableted leaves with the Ø 16  
247 mm plant adaptor (Figure 1) was considerable (Table 4A), providing a range in chemical contents for which to  
248 pursue the comparison between predictions from whole leaves and tablets.

249 We found the arctic-alpine calibration models performed well in predicting content of chemical traits of whole  
250 leaves. Predictions of chemical content of a cohort when based on spectra sampled from leaves (using a Ø 4 mm  
251 plant adaptor) correlated well with that of predictions based on sampled spectra from the same leaves as milled  
252 and tableted (the standardized way of preparing leaf material for measurement of chemical content using NIRS)  
253 (Figure 2, Table 4B). For Nitrogen and Silicon, we found both leaf- and litter-cohorts were fitting in a common  
254 model (Figure 2). For Phosphorus and Carbon, we found the slope of the litter-cohorts was steeper than that of  
255 the leaf-cohorts (Figure 2). Overall, the predicted content from whole leaves differed in range to that of the  
256 predicted content from tablets (Figure 2), and the intercept and slope of the regressions deviated from an ideal  
257 relationship of 1:1 for all the chemical traits (Table 4). Hence, in order to achieve actual chemical content

258 predictions from the Ø 4 mm sampled spectra of whole leaves, the initial predictions from the arctic-alpine  
 259 calibration models must be corrected.

260

261

262 **Table 4.** Chemical content of milled and tableted leaf- and litter-cohorts as predicted by the arctic-alpine models  
 263 (Smis *et al.* 2014; Murguzur *et al.* 2019) and applied in this study (A). Model parameters for the regression  
 264 analysis between chemical content predicted from single leaves and tablets (B). For Phosphorus and Carbon the  
 265 model parameters improved when separating leaf- and litter-cohorts, whereas for Nitrogen and Silicon the best  
 266 model included both cohorts. \*The Silicon model only includes graminoids and horsetails as these are growth  
 267 forms with higher Silicon content.

Chemical trait		A Content (% dry weight)		B Model parameters			
		Mean	Range	Intercept	Slope	R <sup>2</sup>	RMSE
Nitrogen		2.100	0.032 - 4.515	1.073	0.604	0.88	0.824
Phosphorus	Leaf-cohorts	0.184	0.040 - 0.443	-0.014	0.842	0.65	0.081
	Litter-cohorts	0.127	0.040 - 0.291	-0.003	1.165	0.56	0.053
Carbon	Leaf-cohorts	45.35	40.07 - 51.84	7.165	0.811	0.78	2.199
	Litter-cohorts	46.48	43.07 - 55.19	-14.403	1.341	0.91	1.654
Silicon*		0.991	0 - 2.489	0.612	0.699	0.67	0.677

268

269

270 The predicted chemical content of single leaves within *Bistorta* leaf-cohorts showed a considerable variation  
 271 (Figure 3). The range in chemical content among leaves within a cohort was particularly large for the cohorts from  
 272 Svalbard (Figure 3, Figure S2), and with a larger range in chemical content in early as opposed to late season. In  
 273 general, the range in predicted chemical content among leaves within cohorts was equal to or larger than the  
 274 range in predicted content among seasons and biogeographic regions, as indicated by the predicted content of  
 275 tablets.

276 The single, whole leaf predictions were attained on the basis of several spectra sampled per leaf but for a few  
277 leaves from the *Bistorta* leaf-cohorts of the Finnmark and Troms regions that were based on one spectrum only  
278 (Figure 3). The predicted content of tablets was both larger, similar and smaller than that of the average of  
279 predicted chemical content of the single leaves (Figure 3; for all cohorts see Figure 2). In particular there was a  
280 large discrepancy between leaves and tablets for the predicted content of Carbon in the *Bistorta* leaf-cohorts from  
281 the Troms region, the region with most leaves with only one replicate spectrum.

282 The predicted stoichiometric ratios of single leaves within the graminoid cohorts from Svalbard showed a  
283 considerable variation (Figure 4). In general, the three cohorts of grasses showed most variation among leaves,  
284 and especially the grass *Calamagrostis*, where the variation in the ratio among chemical constituents ranged from  
285 seven-fold to 40-fold. The sedge *Eriophorum* showed the least variation among leaves but for the Silicon /  
286 Nitrogen ratio, where it showed the largest variation. For most cohorts the average of predicted stoichiometric  
287 ratios of the leaves overlapped or were close to that of the tablets.

288 The precision in predicted chemical content per leaf was dependent on the number of sampled spectra. There  
289 was a sharp increase in precision already at 4-5 sampled spectra per leaf, as indicated by a sharp decrease in  
290 difference in predictions between 2-3 and 4-5 sampled spectra (Figure 5). When comparing the difference in  
291 predicted chemical content to that of the average chemical content of the leaves (insets), the maximum prediction  
292 inaccuracy was up to 12.5 % when using only two replicate spectra and dropped to approx. 3 % when using 5  
293 spectra. This supports that a few spectra only provide an accurate prediction of foliar chemical content of single  
294 leaves.

295

296

## 297 **Discussion**

298 This study shows that the foliar content of a range of key chemical elements can be measured, using NIRS, from  
299 a whole, single leaf and from leaf sizes as small as Ø 4 mm. The NIRS-application is both time- and cost-efficient,  
300 and is non-destructive. In a time when marked changes to the environment are happening, and especially in  
301 arctic and alpine regions where predicted changes to biogeochemistry are considerable (Jonasson, Chapin &

302 Shaver 2001), we believe our efficient method to achieve chemical traits is a welcomed contribution (Halbritter *et*  
303 *al.* 2019). This is further supported in terms of reduced sampling impact on vegetation when for instance working  
304 in experimental or long-term monitoring plots. Also, the quick measure of a range of foliar chemical traits at the  
305 level of single leaves opens avenues for research. For instance, chemical traits can be related to that of other  
306 traits along with their trade-offs at the level of single leaves, and compared to trade-offs at the level of individuals  
307 and populations. Inter- and intra-individual variability in foliar chemical traits can become levels of investigation  
308 when studying ecosystem processes such as herbivory and decomposition. In sum, ecological questions for  
309 which chemical traits in single leaves are relevant, can easily be addressed through our NIRS-application.

310 The arctic-alpine calibration models are based on spectral data of milled plant material pressed into tablets. The  
311 purpose of milling and tableting leaf material is to create a homogeneous surface and reduce random light  
312 scattering (Smis *et al.* 2014). Reduced precision is found when predicting from fresh leaves as opposed to dried  
313 and milled leaves, yet the loss in precision does not make predictions from fresh leaves inferior (Couture *et al.*  
314 2016). Furthermore, any gain in information acquired from having time to process more samples (when avoiding  
315 tedious processing of leaf samples) may compensate for less accurate predictions (Couture *et al.* 2016). In our  
316 study any reduced accuracy in the prediction of chemical trait values from the dried and pressed leaves  
317 compared to that of the tablets could not be estimated directly as most single leaves were too small for tableting  
318 (and too small for providing wet chemistry measures of the chemical content). However, we found that the  
319 accuracy of the measure of chemical content in a single leaf increased with the number of spectra sampled,  
320 suggesting the uneven surface of a leaf (such as that of veins and other structures) does not interfere with  
321 predictions as long as several spectra are sampled.

322 The arctic-alpine calibration model of Silicon performs best for Silicon-rich growth forms (Smis *et al.* 2014).  
323 Perhaps for this reason we found the model was only applicable to single leaves of Silicon-rich growth forms.  
324 Furthermore, species of growth forms with low Silicon content such as forbs, shrubs and trees made up two thirds  
325 of all samples (Table 2), hence their inclusion would have caused a bias in the regression analysis towards small  
326 content. Also, the predicted Silicon content of single leaves of these Silicon-poor species was sometimes  
327 spurious. This indicates aspects of the leaf surface, in turn affecting the spectral signature, interfered with the

328 Silicon-model and that foliar Silicon content of Silicon-poor growth forms are best measured in a homogeneous  
329 surface such as that of milled material (Smis *et al.* 2014).

330 The ability to address chemical traits of single leaves provides the opportunity to assess intraspecific chemical  
331 trait variability at several scales, including the within individual variability (Albert *et al.* 2011; Bolnick *et al.* 2011).  
332 Indeed, the Nitrogen content related trade-off, or dilemma, of leaves being palatable and efficient in production as  
333 opposed to investing in defenses (Díaz *et al.* 2016), may play out differently among single leaves within a plant  
334 individual. For instance, plant herbivore interactions between trees and large ungulates can promote changes at  
335 both the modular and genetic level (Danell *et al.* 2003). In response to herbivory by moose the deciduous tree  
336 *Betula pendula* allocates more Nitrogen to leaves on shoots browsed by the herbivore than to leaves on lesser-  
337 browsed shoots (Danell, Huss-Danell & Bergstrom 1985). There are also several other ways by which  
338 intraspecific trait variation - that is variation both within and among individuals of the same species - could alter  
339 community structure or dynamics (Bolnick *et al.* 2011). For instance, ecological interactions may depend non-  
340 linearly on the variations in a trait, or trait variation may determine the number of ecological interactions taking  
341 place (Bolnick *et al.* 2011), hence knowledge of the intraindividual trait variation may increase our predictive  
342 ability of ecological interactions. In turn, variation in chemical or stoichiometric traits among leaves is likely to  
343 drive differences in biodiversity among individual plants. The arctic-alpine calibration models, and potentially also  
344 other NIRS-based calibration models, provide an opportunity to address such within-individual variation for a  
345 range of chemical traits. Furthermore, NIRS-based spectral information at the leaf level also hold the potential for  
346 being scaled up to larger scales. Measures at the leaf level within individual plots can be scaled up to canopy,  
347 community and landscape levels, and even larger scales, where for each level confounding factors that blur  
348 understanding can be addressed. Such scaling also provide efficient measures of biodiversity (Cavender-Bares  
349 *et al.* 2017).

350 There are several aspects of leaves for which a focus on their chemical content may be worth-while. Leaves are  
351 functional units for photosynthesis. Leaves are modular units constantly produced and discarded from plant  
352 individuals. Leaves are the units often selected for by herbivores. All these functional roles of leaves suggest their  
353 chemical content varies, and that measuring their chemical traits at the scale of the functional leaf unit opens  
354 avenues to what questions we can ask in ecology. The arctic-alpine calibration models for NIRS-based prediction

355 of foliar Nitrogen, Phosphorus, Carbon (Murguzur *et al.* 2019) and Silicon content (Smis *et al.* 2014) can be  
356 applied to achieve chemical traits from single, whole leaves, and as such may be the method to open these  
357 avenues. Merging the arctic-alpine calibration models with existing calibration models from other regions may  
358 further open these avenues towards a global level.

359

360

### 361 **Acknowledgement**

362 We are grateful to Francisco Javier Ancin Murguzur for discussions on NIRS applications and for designing the  
363 adaptors, and to Adriaan Smis, Kelsey Lorberau, Mikel Moriano and Jake Robinson for assistance in processing  
364 samples. This study received financial support to KAB from the High North Research Centre for Climate and the  
365 Environment (The FRAM Centre, [www.framsenteret.no](http://www.framsenteret.no)) and is an integral study to the Climate-ecological  
366 Observatory of the Arctic Tundra, COAT ([www.coat.no](http://www.coat.no)). There is no conflict of interest to declare for this study.

367

### 368 **Author Contributions Statement**

369 MPB, KAB, TM and SK conceived and developed the study, MPB drafted the study design and study protocol,  
370 HB did the modelling, KAB drafted the paper with help of MPB and HB. All authors gave final approval for  
371 publication.

372

### 373 **Competing Financial Interests statement**

374 There are no competing financial interests associated to this study.

375

### 376 **Data availability**

377 Data are accessible at UiT Open Research Data (<https://opendata.uit.no>, doi.org/10.18710/MHX1Z7).

378 **References**

379

380 Aerts, R. & Chapin, F.S. (2000) The mineral nutrition of wild plants revisited: A re-evaluation of processes and  
381 patterns. *Advances in Ecological Research*, Vol 30, pp. 1-67.

382 Albert, C.H., Grassein, F., Schurr, F.M., Vieilledent, G. & Violle, C. (2011) When and how should intraspecific  
383 variability be considered in trait-based plant ecology? *Perspectives in Plant Ecology, Evolution and*  
384 *Systematics*, **13**, 217-225.

385 Albert, C.H., Thuiller, W., Yoccoz, N.G., Soudant, A., Boucher, F., Saccone, P. & Lavorel, S. (2010) Intraspecific  
386 functional variability: extent, structure and sources of variation. *Journal of Ecology*, **98**, 604-613.

387 AOAC International (2016) Official Methods of Analysis. *Appendix F: Guidelines for Standard Method*  
388 *Performance Requirements*. [www.eoma.aoac.org/app\\_f.pdf](http://www.eoma.aoac.org/app_f.pdf).

389 Bolnick, D.I., Amarasekare, P., Araújo, M.S., Bürger, R., Levine, J.M., Novak, M., Rudolf, V.H.W., Schreiber, S.J.,  
390 Urban, M.C. & Vasseur, D.A. (2011) Why intraspecific trait variation matters in community ecology.  
391 *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, **26**, 183-192.

392 Bolnick, D.I., Svanbäck, R., Fordyce, J.A., Yang, L.H., Davis, J.M., Hulseley, C.D. & Forister, M.L. (2003) The  
393 ecology of individuals: Incidence and implications of individual specialization. *American Naturalist*, **161**,  
394 1-28.

395 Cavender-Bares, J., Gamon, J.A., Hobbie, S.E., Madritch, M.D., Meireles, J.E., Schweiger, A.K. & Townsend,  
396 P.A. (2017) Harnessing plant spectra to integrate the biodiversity sciences across biological and spatial  
397 scales. *American Journal of Botany*, **104**, 966-969.

398 Cebrian, J., Shurin, J.B., Borer, E.T., Cardinale, B.J., Ngai, J.T., Smith, M.D. & Fagan, W.F. (2009) Producer  
399 Nutritional Quality Controls Ecosystem Trophic Structure. *Plos One*, **4**, e4929.

400 Chodak, M. (2008) Application of Near Infrared Spectroscopy for Analysis of Soils, Litter and Plant Materials.  
401 *Polish Journal of Environmental Studies*, **17**.

402 Coates, D.B. (2002) Is near infrared spectroscopy only as good as the laboratory reference values? An empirical  
403 approach. *Spectroscopy Europe*, **14**, 24-26.

- 404 Couture, J.J., Singh, A., Rubert-Nason, K.F., Serbin, S.P., Lindroth, R.L. & Townsend, P.A. (2016) Spectroscopic  
405 determination of ecologically relevant plant secondary metabolites. *Methods in Ecology and Evolution*, **7**,  
406 1402-1412.
- 407 Danell, K., Bergström, R., Edenius, L. & Ericsson, G. (2003) Ungulates as drivers of tree population dynamics at  
408 module and genet levels. *Forest Ecology and Management*, **181**, 67-76.
- 409 Danell, K., Huss-Danell, K. & Bergstrom, R. (1985) Interactions between Browsing Moose and Two Species of  
410 Birch in Sweden. *Ecology*, **66**, 1867-1878.
- 411 Díaz, S., Kattge, J., Cornelissen, J.H.C., Wright, I.J., Lavorel, S., Dray, S., Reu, B., Kleyer, M., Wirth, C., Colin  
412 Prentice, I., Garnier, E., Bönisch, G., Westoby, M., Poorter, H., Reich, P.B., Moles, A.T., Dickie, J.,  
413 Gillison, A.N., Zanne, A.E., Chave, J., Joseph Wright, S., Sheremet'ev, S.N., Jactel, H., Baraloto, C.,  
414 Cerabolini, B., Pierce, S., Shipley, B., Kirkup, D., Casanoves, F., Joswig, J.S., Günther, A., Falczuk, V.,  
415 Rüger, N., Mahecha, M.D. & Gorné, L.D. (2016) The global spectrum of plant form and function. *Nature*,  
416 **529**, 167-171.
- 417 Elser, J.J., Bracken, M.E.S., Cleland, E.E., Gruner, D.S., Harpole, W.S., Hillebrand, H., Ngai, J.T., Seabloom,  
418 E.W., Shurin, J.B. & Smith, J.E. (2007) Global analysis of nitrogen and phosphorus limitation of primary  
419 producers in freshwater, marine and terrestrial ecosystems. *Ecology Letters*, **10**, 1135-1142.
- 420 Elser, J.J., Dobberfuhl, D.R., MacKay, N.A. & Schampel, J.H. (1996) Organism size, life history, and N: P  
421 stoichiometry toward a unified view of cellular and ecosystem processes. *Bioscience*, **46**, 674-684.
- 422 Elser, J.J., Fagan, W.F., Kerkhoff, A.J., Swenson, N.G. & Enquist, B.J. (2010) Biological stoichiometry of plant  
423 production: metabolism, scaling and ecological response to global change. *New Phytologist*, **186**, 593-  
424 608.
- 425 Elvebakk, A. (2005) A vegetation map of Svalbard on the scale 1: 3.5 mill. *Phytocoenologia*, **35**, 951-967.
- 426 Ely, K.S., Burnett, A.C., Lieberman-Cribbin, W., Serbin, S. & Rogers, A. (2019) Spectroscopy can predict key leaf  
427 traits associated with source–sink balance and carbon–nitrogen status. *Journal of Experimental Botany*,  
428 **70**, erz061.
- 429 Fajardo, A. & Siefert, A. (2016) Phenological variation of leaf functional traits within species. *Oecologia*, **180**, 951-  
430 959.

- 431 Fay, P.A., Prober, S.M., Harpole, W.S., Knops, J.M.H., Bakker, J.D., Borer, E.T., Lind, E.M., MacDougall, A.S.,  
432 Seabloom, E.W., Wragg, P.D., Adler, P.B., Blumenthal, D.M., Buckley, Y., Chu, C.J., Cleland, E.E.,  
433 Collins, S.L., Davies, K.F., Du, G.Z., Feng, X.H., Firn, J., Gruner, D.S., Hagenah, N., Hautier, Y.,  
434 Heckman, R.W., Jin, V.L., Kirkman, K.P., Klein, J., Ladwig, L.M., Li, Q., McCulley, R.L., Melbourne, B.A.,  
435 Mitchell, C.E., Moore, J.L., Morgan, J.W., Risch, A.C., Schutz, M., Stevens, C.J., Wedin, D.A. & Yang,  
436 L.H. (2015) Grassland productivity limited by multiple nutrients. *Nature Plants*, **1**.
- 437 Givens, D.I., De Boever, J. & Deaville, E. (1997) The principles, practices and some future applications of near  
438 infrared spectroscopy for predicting the nutritive value of foods for animals and humans. *Nutrition*  
439 *research reviews*, **10**, 83-114.
- 440 Güsewell, S. (2004) N : P ratios in terrestrial plants: variation and functional significance. *New Phytologist*, **164**,  
441 243-266.
- 442 Halbritter, A.H., De Boeck, H.J., Eycott, A.E., Reinsch, S., Robinson, D.A., Vicca, S., Berauer, B., Christiansen,  
443 C.T., Estiarte, M., Grünzweig, J.M., Gya, R., Hansen, K., Jentsch, A., Lee, H., Linder, S., Marshall, J.,  
444 Peñuelas, J., Kappel Schmidt, I., Stuart-Haëntjens, E., Wilfahrt, P., Group, t.C.W. & Vandvik, V. (2019)  
445 The handbook for standardized field and laboratory measurements in terrestrial climate change  
446 experiments and observational studies (ClimEx). *Methods in Ecology and Evolution*, **00**, 1-16.
- 447 Horwitz, W. & Albert, R. (2006) The Horwitz ratio (HorRat): a useful index of method performance with respect to  
448 precision. *Journal of AOAC International*, **89**, 1095-1109.
- 449 Jonasson, S., Chapin, F.S. & Shaver, G.R. (2001) 1.10 - Biogeochemistry in the Arctic: Patterns, Processes, and  
450 Controls. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles in the Climate System* (eds E.-D. Schulze, M. Heimann, S.  
451 Harrison, E. Holland, J. Lloyd, I.C. Prentice & D. Schimel), pp. 139-150. Academic Press, San Diego.
- 452 LeBauer, D.S. & Treseder, K.K. (2008) Nitrogen limitation of net primary productivity in terrestrial ecosystems is  
453 globally distributed. *Ecology*, **89**, 371-379.
- 454 Messier, J., McGill, B.J. & Lechowicz, M.J. (2010) How do traits vary across ecological scales? A case for trait-  
455 based ecology. *Ecology Letters*, **13**, 838-848.
- 456 Murguzur, F.J.A., Bison, M., Smis, A., Böhner, H., Struyf, E., Meire, P. & Bråthen, K.A. (2019) Towards a global  
457 arctic-alpine model for Near-infrared reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS) predictions of foliar nitrogen,  
458 phosphorus and carbon content. *Scientific Reports*, **9**, 8259.

- 459 Petisco, C., García-Criado, B., Vázquez de Aldana, B.R., Zabalgoceazcoa, I., Mediavilla, S. & García-Ciudad, A.  
460 (2005) Use of near-infrared reflectance spectroscopy in predicting nitrogen, phosphorus and calcium  
461 contents in heterogeneous woody plant species. *Analytical and Bioanalytical Chemistry*, **382**, 458-465.
- 462 Serbin, S.P., Singh, A., McNeil, B.E., Kingdon, C.C. & Townsend, P.A. (2014) Spectroscopic determination of leaf  
463 morphological and biochemical traits for northern temperate and boreal tree species. *Ecological*  
464 *Applications*, **24**, 1651-1669.
- 465 Serbin, S.P., Wu, J., Ely, K.S., Kruger, E.L., Townsend, P.A., Meng, R., Wolfe, B.T., Chlus, A., Wang, Z. &  
466 Rogers, A. From the Arctic to the tropics: multibiome prediction of leaf mass per area using leaf  
467 reflectance. *New Phytologist*, **0**.
- 468 Siefert, A., Violle, C., Chalmandrier, L., Albert, C.H., Taudiere, A., Fajardo, A., Aarssen, L.W., Baraloto, C.,  
469 Carlucci, M.B., Cianciaruso, M.V., de L. Dantas, V., de Bello, F., Duarte, L.D.S., Fonseca, C.R.,  
470 Freschet, G.T., Gaucherand, S., Gross, N., Hikosaka, K., Jackson, B., Jung, V., Kamiyama, C.,  
471 Katabuchi, M., Kembel, S.W., Kichenin, E., Kraft, N.J.B., Lagerström, A., Bagousse-Pinguet, Y.L., Li, Y.,  
472 Mason, N., Messier, J., Nakashizuka, T., Overton, J.M., Peltzer, D.A., Pérez-Ramos, I.M., Pillar, V.D.,  
473 Prentice, H.C., Richardson, S., Sasaki, T., Schamp, B.S., Schöb, C., Shipley, B., Sundqvist, M., Sykes,  
474 M.T., Vandewalle, M. & Wardle, D.A. (2015) A global meta-analysis of the relative extent of intraspecific  
475 trait variation in plant communities. *Ecology Letters*, **18**, 1406-1419.
- 476 Smis, A., Murguzur, F.J.A., Struyf, E., Soininen, E.M., Jusdado, J.G.H., Meire, P. & Bråthen, K.A. (2014)  
477 Determination of plant silicon content with near infrared reflectance spectroscopy. *Frontiers in Plant*  
478 *Science*, **5**, 496.
- 479 Walker, D.A., Reynolds, M.K., Daniëls, F.J.A., Einarsson, E., Elvebakk, A., Gould, W.A., Katenin, A.E., Kholod,  
480 S.S., Markon, C.J., Melnikov, E.S., Moskalenko, N.G., Talbot, S.S., Yurtsev, B.A. & Franklin, J. (2005)  
481 The Circumpolar Arctic vegetation map. *Journal of Vegetation Science*, **16**, 267-282.
- 482 White, T. (1993) *The inadequate environment: nitrogen and the abundance of animals*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin.  
483  
484

485 **FIGURE LEGENDS**

486 **Figure 1. A.** The plant probe along with custom-made adaptors with a  $\varnothing$  16 mm area and a  $\varnothing$  4 mm area for  
487 measuring a NIRS-spectrum of a tablet or a single, whole leaf. **B.** The  $\varnothing$  4 mm adaptor attached to the plant  
488 probe ready for scanning a leaf placed on a white pad (a Spectralon) of  $\varnothing$  10 cm. **C.** Leaves of *Bistorta vivipara*,  
489 *Geranium sylvaticum* and *Vaccinium myrtillus* prepared for scanning. **D.** Narrow grass leaves prepared for  
490 scanning.

491 **Figure 2.** Relationships between Nitrogen, Phosphorus, Carbon and Silicon content of whole leaves and tablets,  
492 separate for leaf-cohorts (Leaf) and litter-cohorts (Litter) when their separation improved the linear regression  
493 models. The correlation for Silicon content is based on silicon-rich growth forms only. The grey line shows the  
494 ideal 1:1 relationship.

495 **Figure 3.** Violin plots of foliar content of Nitrogen, Phosphorus and Carbon (% dry weight) of leaf-cohorts of  
496 *Bistorta vivipara*. Each violin represents one leaf-cohort and each dot within each violin represents the chemical  
497 content of a unique, single leaf with the size of each dot representing the number of replicate spectra as basis for  
498 the predicted chemical content. Cohorts are sorted according to the biogeographic region (Svalbard, Finnmark  
499 and Troms) and the season (early, mid and late) they were sampled. The chemical content of the cohort tablet (T)  
500 and the cohort average across all leaves (S) are projected onto its respective violin. The leaves sampled from  
501 Svalbard were inherently smaller in size than in the two other regions causing the cohorts to have many more  
502 leaves (and hence the dense appearance in the plot).

503 **Figure 4.** Violin plots of stoichiometric ratios between Nitrogen, Phosphorus, Carbon and Silicon content (% dry  
504 weight) of leaf-cohorts of graminoid species sampled from Svalbard in the late season. Each violin represents  
505 one leaf-cohort and each dot within each violin represents the stoichiometric ratio of a single leaf, with the size of  
506 the dot representing the number of replicate spectra as basis for the predicted stoichiometric ratio. The  
507 stoichiometric ratios of the cohort tablets (T) and the average across the cohort leaves (S) are projected onto its  
508 respective violin. The graminoid genera included are *Alopecurus* (*Alo*), *Calamagrostis* (*Cal*), *Duponita* (*Dup*),  
509 *Eriophorum* (*Eri*) and *Luzula* (*Luz*).

510 **Figure 5.** Differences in predicted foliar Nitrogen, Phosphorus, Carbon and Silicon content (% dry weight) as a  
511 function of the number of sampled NIRS-spectra per leaf, displayed separately for large-, medium- or small-sized  
512 leaves. Each dot represents the average difference in prediction, obtained from randomizing the order of the  
513 spectra sampled from a leaf and calculating the differences 10 times (with differences between one and two  
514 spectra presented as two sampled spectra, differences between two and three spectra as three sampled spectra  
515 a.s.o.). The density-curves demonstrate the overall pattern across all leaves within a leaf-size group. For a  
516 comparison to the scale of the chemical content of the leaves, insets show the average chemical content per leaf-  
517 size group. Examples of species representing the different leaf-size groups are the grass *Phleum alpinum* and  
518 the forbs *Trollius europaeus* and *Soildago virgaurea* for large-sized leaves, the grasses *Anthoxanthum*  
519 *nipponicum* and *Calamagrostis phragmitoides* and the forbs *Bistorta vivipara* and *Rumex acetosa* for medium-  
520 sized leaves, and finally the dwarf shrubs *Vaccinium myrtillus* and *Betula nana* for small-sized leaves. In total the  
521 leaves of 18 species were included (Table S1).  
522

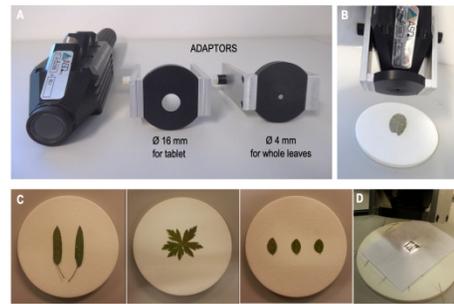


Figure 1

338x190mm (224 x 224 DPI)

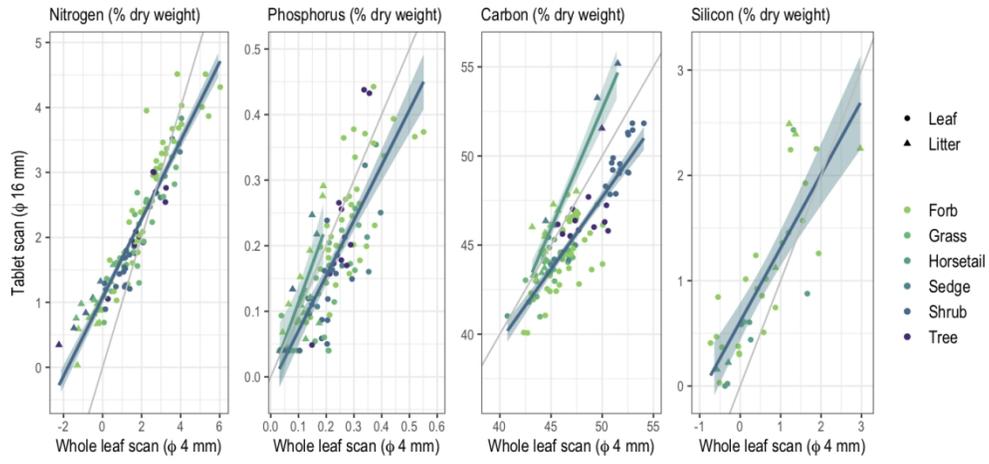


Figure 2

238x116mm (150 x 150 DPI)

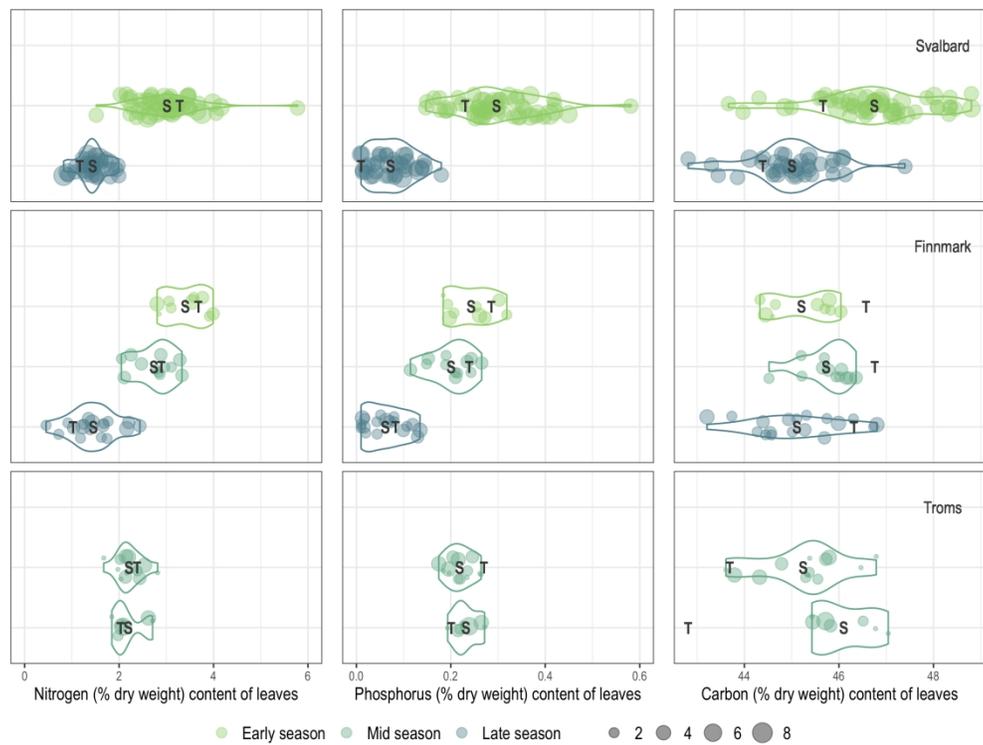


Figure 3

239x181mm (300 x 300 DPI)

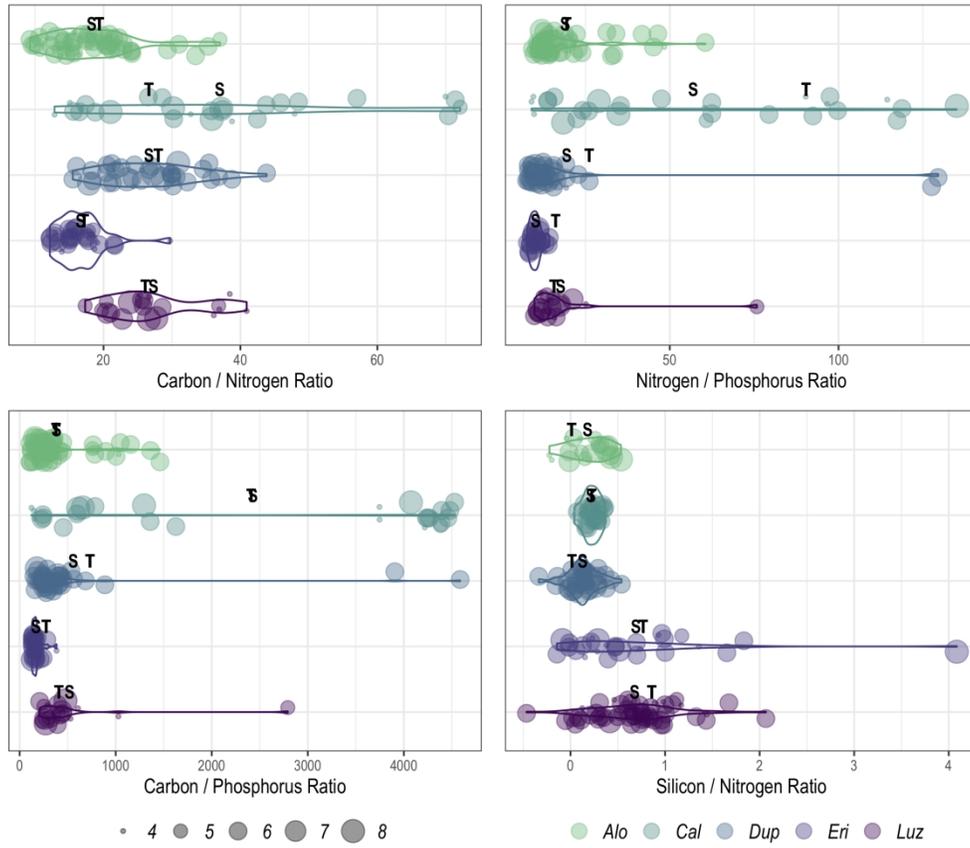


Figure 4

205x177mm (300 x 300 DPI)

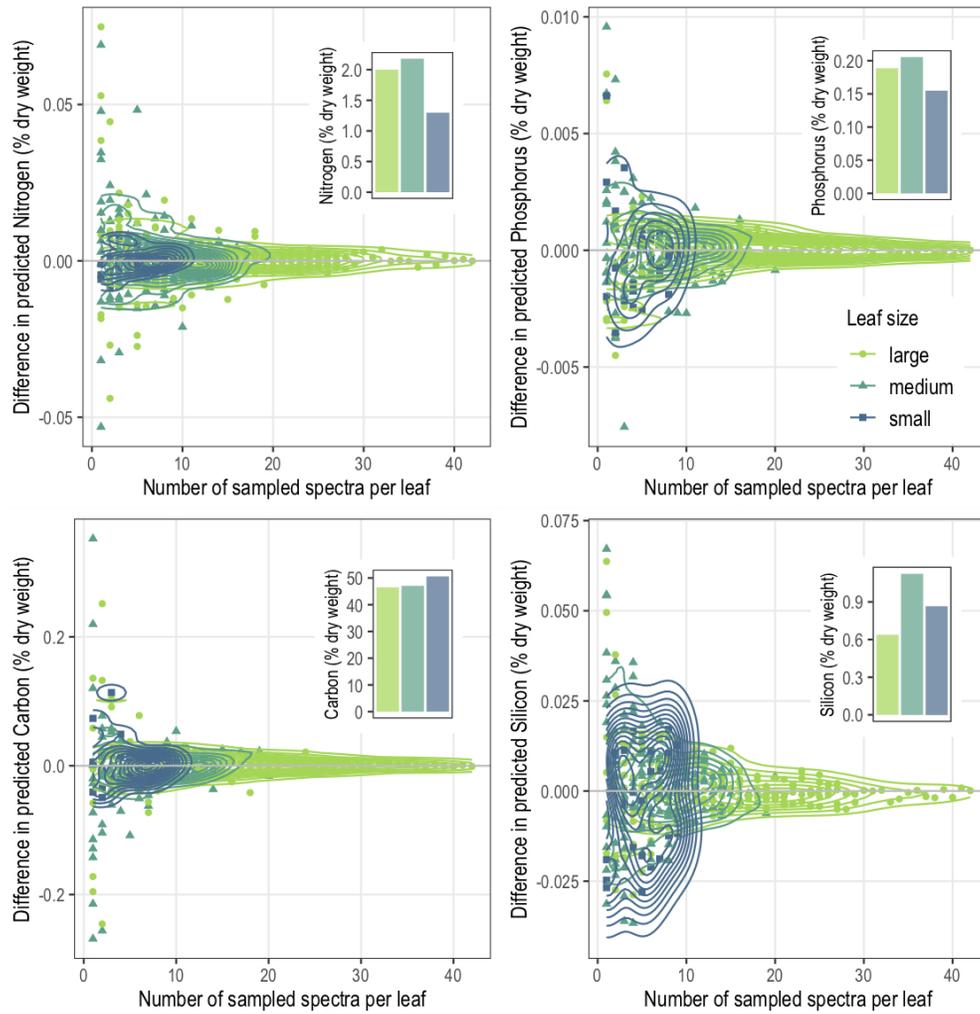


Figure 5

191x196mm (150 x 150 DPI)

## SUPPLEMENTARY INFORMATION

### **One leaf for all: Chemical traits of single leaves measured at the leaf surface using Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS)**

Matteo Petit Bon<sup>1,2</sup>, Hanna Böhner<sup>1</sup>, Sissel Kaino<sup>1</sup>, Torunn Moe<sup>1</sup>, Kari Anne Bråthen<sup>1\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Arctic and Marine Biology, UiT - The Arctic University of Norway, N-9037 Tromsø, Norway

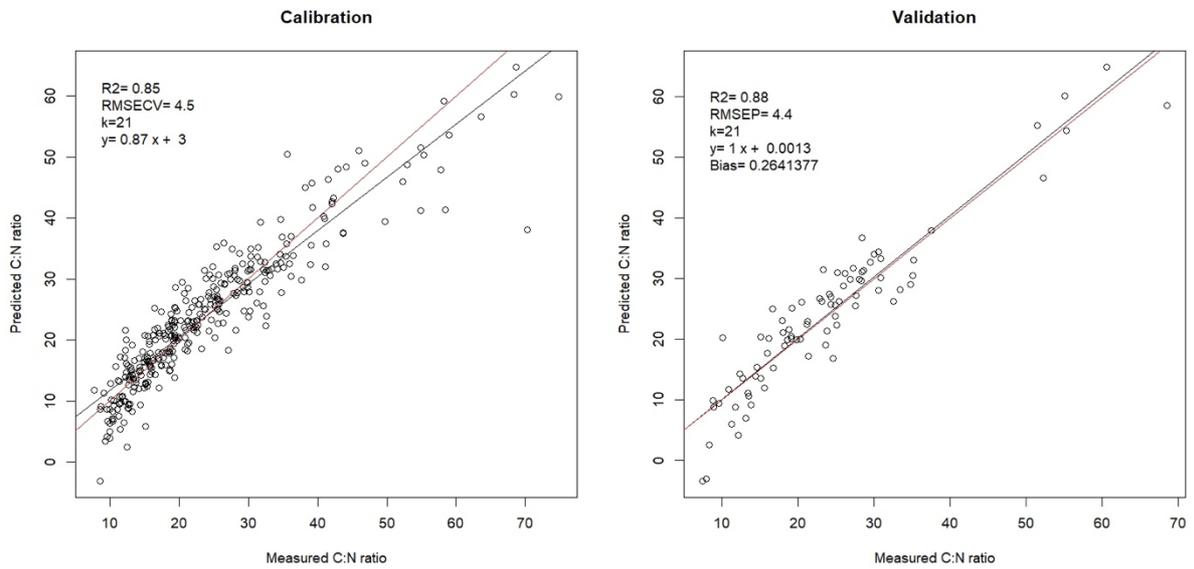
<sup>2</sup> Department of Arctic Biology, University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS), PO Box 156, N-9171 Longyearbyen, Norway

\* Corresponding author: [kari.brathen@uit.no](mailto:kari.brathen@uit.no), tel +47 776 46629

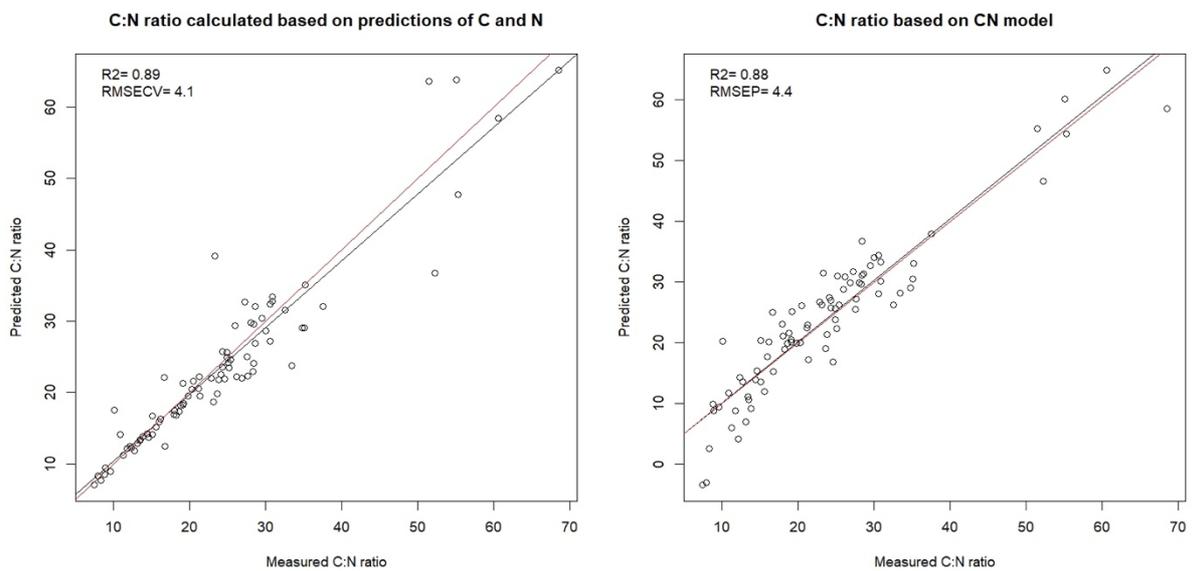
**Table S1.** Overview of samples used to assess the number of spectra needed for predicting accurate chemical content in single leaves (Figure 4). Samples are sorted according to source species and the leaf-size category applied.

Species	Large leaf ( $\varnothing > 3$ cm)	Medium leaf ( $\varnothing > 1$ U $< 3$ cm)	Small leaf ( $\varnothing < 1$ cm)
<i>Anthoxanthum nipponicum</i>		1	
<i>Betula nana</i>		1	1
<i>Bistorta vivipara</i>		2	
<i>Calamagrostis phragmitoides</i>		1	
<i>Comarum palustre</i>	1		
<i>Chamaepericlymenum suecicum</i>			1
<i>Deschampsia cespitosa</i>		1	
<i>Geranium sylvaticum</i>	1		
<i>Phleum alpinum</i>	1		
<i>Poa spp</i>		1	
<i>Rumex acetosa</i>	1	1	
<i>Solidago virgaurea</i>	1	1	
<i>Stellaria nemorum</i>		1	
<i>Trientalis europaea</i>		1	
<i>Trollius europaeus</i>	1		
<i>Vaccinium myrtillus</i>		1	
<i>Vaccinium vitis-idea</i>			1
<i>Viola spp</i>		1	
Sum of leaves	6	13	3

**A**



**B**

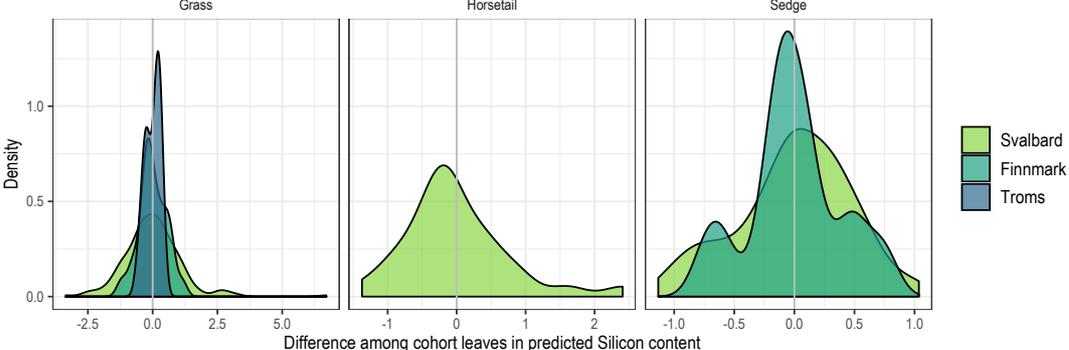
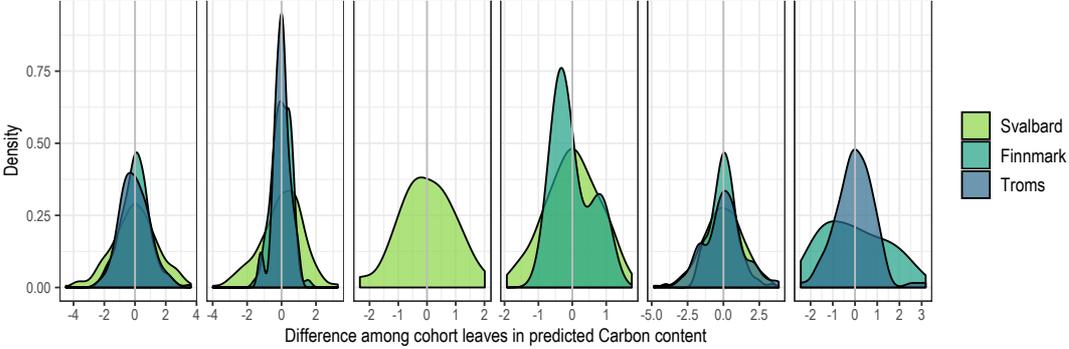
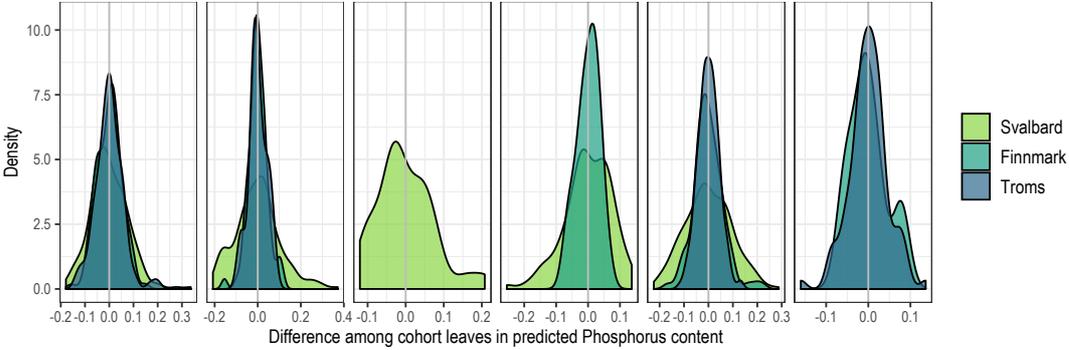
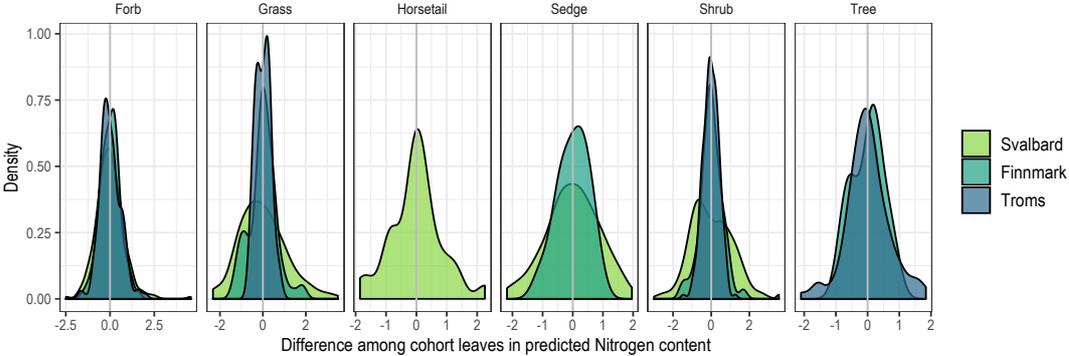


**Figure S1.** Calibration model of the stoichiometric ratio of Carbon to Nitrogen (CN model) and its validation (A).

The predicted stoichiometric ratio of Carbon to Nitrogen based on the arctic-alpine calibration models (Murguzur

et al. 2019) and the CN model, each compared to the ratio based on chemically measured Carbon and Nitrogen

(B).



**Figure S2.** Density plots of the standardized predicted chemical content among leaves within cohorts (standardized towards the average content across leaves within the cohorts), sorted according to growth form and biogeographic region.

Murguzur, F.J.A., Bison, M., Smis, A., Böhner, H., Struyf, E., Meire, P. & Bråthen, K.A. (2019) Towards a global arctic-alpine model for Near-infrared reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS) predictions of foliar nitrogen, phosphorus and carbon content. *Scientific Reports*, **9**, 8259.

# Paper II

**Interactions between winter and summer herbivory affect spatial and temporal plant nutrient dynamics in tundra grassland communities**





## Research

### Interactions between winter and summer herbivory affect spatial and temporal plant nutrient dynamics in tundra grassland communities

Matteo Petit Bon, Katarina Gunnarsdotter Inga, Ingibjörg Svala Jónsdóttir, Tove Aagnes Utsi, Eeva Marjatta Soininen and Kari Anne Bråthen

M. Petit Bon (<https://orcid.org/0000-0001-9829-8324>) ✉ ([matteo.petitbon@gmail.com](mailto:matteo.petitbon@gmail.com)), Dept of Arctic Biology, Univ. Centre in Svalbard (UNIS), PO Box 156, NO-9171 Longyearbyen, Norway. – MPB, K. Gunnarsdotter Inga, T. A. Utsi (<https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0776-2369>), E. M. Soininen (<https://orcid.org/0000-0003-4280-8350>), K. A. Bråthen (<https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0942-1074>), Dept of Arctic and Marine Biology, Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries, and Economics, Arctic Univ. of Norway (UiT), Tromsø, Norway. – I. S. Jónsdóttir (<https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3804-7077>), Inst. of Life and Environmental Sciences, Univ. of Iceland, Reykjavik, Iceland.

Oikos

00: 1–14, 2020

doi: 10.1111/oik.07074

Subject Editor: Eric Seabloom

Editor-in-Chief: Dries Bonte

Accepted 18 April 2020



[www.oikosjournal.org](http://www.oikosjournal.org)

In the long-term, herbivores can alter nutrient dynamics in terrestrial ecosystems by changing the functional composition of plant communities. Here, we ask to what extent herbivores can affect plant-community nutrient dynamics in the short-term. We provide theoretical expectations for immediate effects of herbivores on tundra-grassland plant-community nutrient levels throughout a single growing season and empirically evaluate these predictions. We established an experiment within two forb-dominated and two grass-dominated tundra-grassland communities. We selected tundra-patches disturbed by small rodents during the previous winter, and neighbouring undisturbed tundra-patches. Within each tundra-patch, we set up a reindeer-open and a reindeer-exclusion plot. Throughout the summer, we randomly collected over 2800 leaf samples from 34 vascular plant species/genera and analysed their nitrogen and phosphorus contents. Plant-community nutrient levels were consistently higher in tundra-patches affected by small rodents, both across tundra-grassland types and throughout the growing season. Forbs and grasses growing in small-rodent disturbed tundra-patches had 11% and 25% higher nutrient content, respectively, compared to undisturbed tundra-patches. Reindeer affected only grasses growing in grass-dominated tundra-grasslands and the outcome was dependent on small-rodent winter disturbance. Reindeer increased grass nitrogen content in undisturbed tundra-patches (+7%) and weakened the positive effects of small rodents in disturbed tundra-patches (from 25% to 15% higher nutrient content [both nitrogen and phosphorus]). By enhancing plant nutrient levels throughout a single growing season, herbivores were key, immediate modifiers of plant-community nutrient dynamics in tundra-grasslands. Higher nutrient contents still detected in senescent leaves at the end of the summer in herbivore-affected tundra suggest that herbivory is accelerating short-term tundra-grassland nutrient cycling rates. Our findings from tundra-grassland communities align with theoretical expectations of positive herbivore effects on nutrient cycling in relatively productive ecosystems.

Keywords: near infrared reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS), nitrogen (N), phosphorus (P), plant functional types (PFTs), *Rangifer* (reindeer/caribou), small rodents

---

## Introduction

Mammalian herbivores have long been recognized as fundamental drivers of the nutrient cycling in terrestrial ecosystems worldwide (reviewed by Pastor et al. 2006, Harrison and Bardgett 2008, Sitters and Olde Venterink 2015). In the long-term, herbivores modify the rate of nutrient cycling through several pathways, such as altering plant species composition and thus the quantity and quality of resources returned to the soil, affecting soil physical/chemical properties and/or influencing the movement of nutrients between habitats (McNaughton et al. 1997, Olofsson and Oksanen 2002, Schrama et al. 2013, Stark et al. 2015). The plant nutrient-related traits that contribute to the palatability of foliage can also govern the decomposability of plant litter (Grime et al. 1996, Cornelissen et al. 2004). Perhaps for this reason long-term herbivore-driven changes in ecosystem nutrient cycling of cold, nutrient-limited environments, such as (sub-)Arctic and alpine tundra, can be contingent on herbivore-induced changes in the functional composition of plant communities (reviewed by Stark 2007). Here, long-term herbivory can promote higher abundance of either palatable, nutrient-rich plant species (e.g. forbs and grasses) or less palatable, nutrient-poor plant species (e.g. shrubs), thus either accelerating (Olofsson et al. 2004a, Tuomi et al. 2018) or retarding (Pastor et al. 1993, Grellmann 2002) nutrient-cycling rates. However, it remains an open question whether herbivores can also cause immediate changes in tundra plant-community nutrient levels, indicative of accelerating, neutral or retarding effects on nutrient cycling rates.

There is a set of mechanisms through which herbivores may provoke immediate changes in tundra plant-community nutrient levels. Herbivores may select leaves in early phenological stages and/or more nutritious plants and plant parts (Bråthen and Oksanen 2001, Iversen et al. 2014), thus reducing the overall nutrient status of plant communities. Conversely, herbivores can increase plant-community nutrient levels by returning readily available nutrients to soil through faeces and urine (Bazely and Jefferies 1985). The latter process shortcuts the slower litter-decomposition pathway and enhances soil microbial activity and plant nutrient availability (Stark et al. 2002, Van der Wal et al. 2004). Further, herbivory may induce rapid re-growth of highly-nutritious plant tissue, i.e. keep leaves in younger phenological stages (Chapin 1980, McNaughton 1983, Mysterud et al. 2011). Consequently, one may expect herbivores to either accelerate or retard short-term nutrient-cycling rates in tundra ecosystems depending on the relative strength of these opposing mechanisms, which operate simultaneously in all ecosystems (Bardgett and Wardle 2003).

Phenological development of plants causes plant nutrient levels to change over a growing season. Because newly

emergent leaves in early summer have higher nutrient contents than older, senescing leaves in late summer (Aerts and Chapin 1999), food quality for herbivores declines throughout the growing season (Albon and Langvatn 1992, Mysterud et al. 2011). However, a large variety of plant species, belonging to several plant functional types (PFTs), co-exist in plant communities (sensu Chapin et al. 1996). Nutrient levels vary among PFTs from nutrient-rich forbs, through grasses to the less nutritious shrubs (Cornelissen et al. 2004). Moreover, PFTs at high latitudes are characterized by diverse patterns in phenological development (Iversen et al. 2009), which dictate tundra plant-community nutrient status at a given time. Thus, plant-community nutrient levels vary according to plant-species composition and time of the year, which in turn are likely to mediate the interactions between tundra herbivores and their food sources (Ims and Fuglei 2005, Iversen et al. 2014). In addition, within- and between-season herbivore attraction to a given plant community, i.e. tundra-patch, is likely to be either intensified or diminished if herbivores can increase or decrease, respectively, nutrient contents of dominant plant species (Hik and Jefferies 1990). Therefore, through immediate impacts on plant-community nutrient levels, herbivores may drive spatial and temporal nutrient dynamics of tundra plant communities and manipulate their own food supply, potentially influencing habitat selection of other herbivores.

Tundra ecosystems harbour a range of different-sized mammalian herbivores, which differ in their temporal and spatial displacement (Ims and Fuglei 2005, Ims et al. 2007). Small rodents, such as voles and lemmings, strongly disturb tundra vegetation during their population density peaks, both in summer and winter (Olofsson et al. 2004b, Ims and Fuglei 2005). However, observations conducted during their population heights reveal extreme heterogeneity in small-rodent activity, with some tundra-patches experiencing a much higher disturbance level compared to nearby ones (Hambäck et al. 1998). In contrast, large vertebrates, such as *Rangifer* (reindeer/caribou), may impact the vegetation on a larger spatial and temporal scale through a migratory behaviour (Bernes et al. 2015). The conspicuous mobility of reindeer enable them to locate and utilise highly nutritious vegetation-patches distributed in space and time (Iversen et al. 2014). Studies on how different-sized mammalian herbivores affect the functional composition of tundra plant communities indicate that herbivory may have mixed effects on ecosystem nutrient cycling. Either alone or in combination, small and large herbivores have been shown to benefit sometimes species that accelerate (Olofsson et al. 2001, Van der Wal 2006, Tuomi et al. 2018) and sometimes species that retard (Bråthen and Oksanen 2001, Grellmann 2002, Bråthen et al. 2007, Ravolainen et al. 2011) tundra-ecosystem nutrient dynamics in the long-term. Yet, how do tundra-herbivores modify plant-community nutrient dynamics in the short-term? Here, we assess to what extent herbivore interactions affect tundra plant-community nutrient levels during the short duration of an alpine/sub-Arctic summer.

Tundra-grasslands are suitable systems to test short-term effects of herbivores on plant-community nutrient

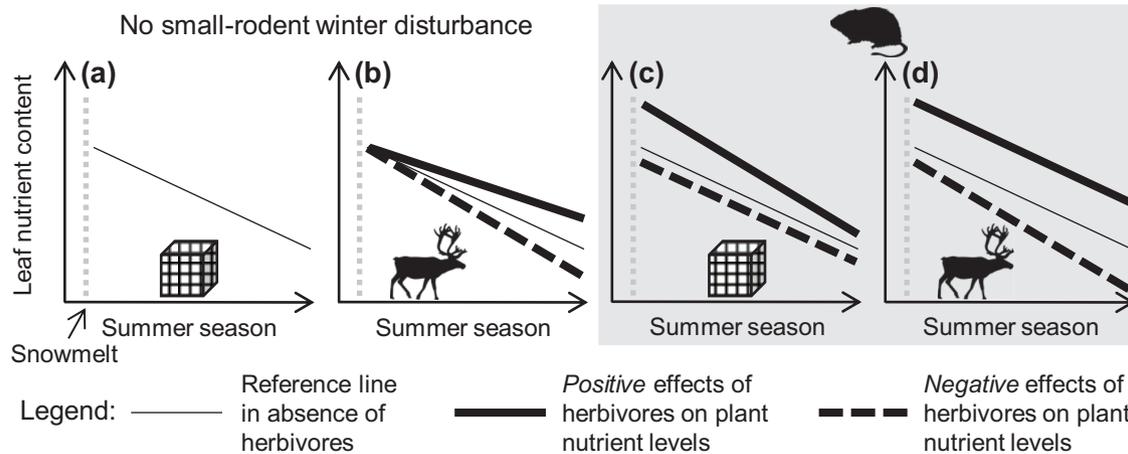


Figure 1. Schematic presentation of the two competing hypotheses addressed in this study. (a) Reference line in absence of herbivores, with plant nutrient levels decreasing along the summer. (b–d) Positive (thick solid lines) or negative (dashed lines) effects of (b) reindeer summer herbivory alone, (c) small-rodent winter disturbance alone and (d) both herbivores together on plant nutrient levels (see main text for details). The reference line in absence of herbivores (thin solid line) is maintained in each panel for an easier comparison with our competing hypotheses.

levels. First, they are characterized by plant species with high nutrient contents (i.e. forbs and grasses), and thus are key hotspots for plant–herbivore interactions (Skarin et al. 2008, Soininen et al. 2013b). Second, tundra-grasslands are characterized by both a long reindeer-grazing history (Hætta et al. 1994) and the ubiquitous presence of small rodents (Ims and Fuglei 2005). We performed an herbivore-interaction experiment during summer in two forb-dominated and two grass-dominated tundra-grasslands in northern Fennoscandia. We excluded reindeer summer herbivory both within and outside tundra-patches that had been disturbed by small rodents during the previous winter. Higher plant-community nutrient levels in the presence of herbivores would suggest that herbivory is accelerating short-term nutrient cycling rates in these tundra-grasslands. Conversely, lower plant-community nutrient levels in the presence of herbivores would indicate that herbivory is retarding short-term tundra-grassland nutrient cycling rates. Given the strong inter- and intra-specific variability of nutrient-related plant traits (Siefert et al. 2015), we sampled all the main species found within tundra-grasslands in our experiment. Moreover, to account for the high intra-specific phenological variation of nutrient-related plant traits (Fajardo and Siefert 2016), we encompassed the whole range of plant-leaf developmental stages by repeatedly sampling throughout the whole growing season.

Given the seasonal component in plant nutrient contents (Aerts and Chapin 1999), we expected that, in absence of herbivores, plant-community nutrient levels will be highest at the beginning of the season and that they will decrease as the summer progresses (Fig. 1a). Based on current theoretical and empirical evidence, we formulated two competing hypotheses for immediate effects of herbivores on tundra-grassland plant-community nutrient levels. By returning nutrients through faeces and urine (Bazely and Jefferies 1985) or by keeping leaves in young phenological stages (Chapin 1980), small-rodent winter disturbance or reindeer summer

herbivory alone will enhance plant-community nutrient levels (Fig. 1b–c – thick solid lines). Alternatively, by removing more nutrient-rich plant species or by selecting more nutritious plant parts (Pastor et al. 1993), either herbivore alone will cause negative plant-community nutrient responses (Fig. 1b–c – dashed lines). Both herbivores together will cause either positive (Fig. 1d – thick solid line) or negative (Fig. 1d – dashed line) plant-community nutrient responses depending on magnitude and direction of their main effects. We expected plant-community nutrient responses to herbivores to be paralleled by responses of the dominant PFTs, i.e. forbs and grasses. The effects of reindeer on plant nutrient levels will grow stronger as the season proceeds, reflecting repeated events of herbivory. Effects of small-rodent winter disturbance, if positive, will instead be mainly visible at the beginning of the summer due to a sudden release of nutrients in the system soon after snowmelt, after which plant-community nutrient dynamics will converge towards those of plant communities not affected by herbivores.

## Methods

### Study area

The study was conducted in the low alpine zone at 300–400 m a.s.l. at Ifjordfjellet (70°27'N, 27°08'E), Finnmark, northern Norway (Fig. 2a) during the summer season of 2015. The annual temperature of the study area in the warmest month (July) ranges from 8.2 to 13.6°C (period 1986–2015), with a mean of 8.6°C in July 2015. Total annual precipitation for the same period ranges from 429 to 704 mm, with 564 mm fallen in 2015 (Norwegian Meteorological Institute, <<http://met.no>>). The bedrock consists of sedimentary rocks, mainly sandstone and mudstone (Geological Survey of Norway, <<http://ngu.no>>). Date of snowmelt varies from early to

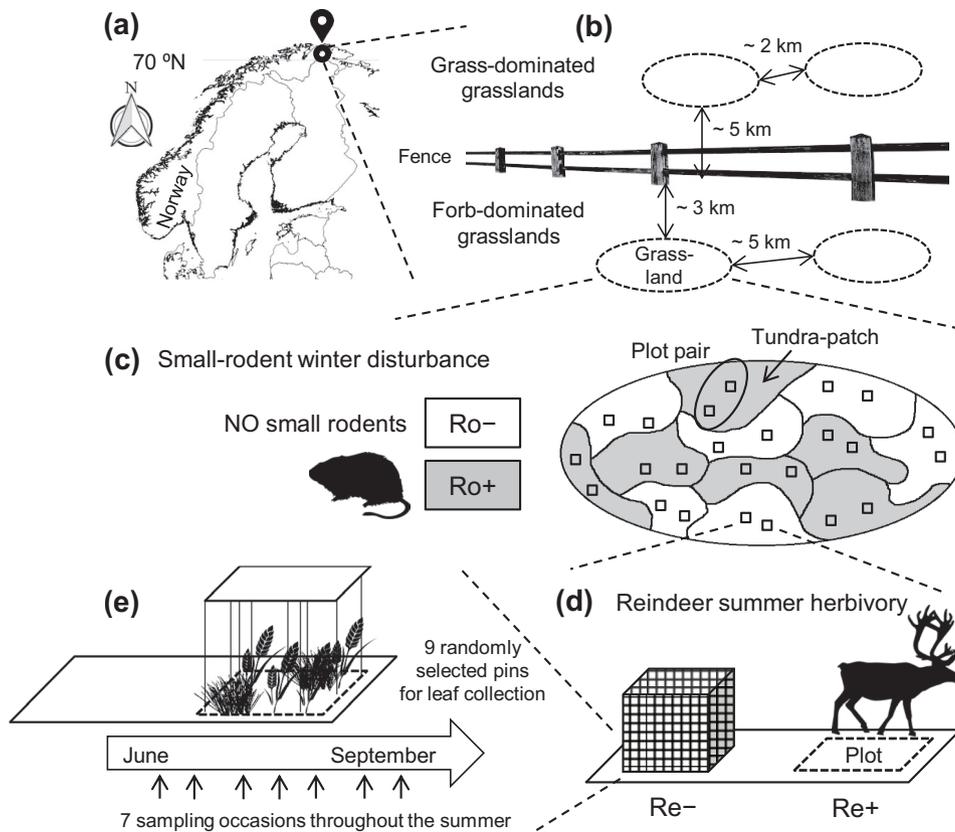


Figure 2. Study and sampling design. (a) Study location, (b–d) hierarchical spatial structure of the study design (four grassland sites [two sites in each of the two grassland types], for a total of 48 plot pairs) and (e) temporal structure of the sampling design adopted for plant leaf collection.

late June. In 2015, our study area was snow-free by the end of June.

The region is mainly characterized by dwarf-shrub heaths (Walker et al. 2005), whereas grasslands typically dominate river plains. A fence was built in 1950s and divided Ifjordfjellet in spring/fall migratory and summer pasture ranges for semi-domesticated reindeer *Rangifer tarandus tarandus* (Hætta et al. 1994). Historical differences in reindeer herbivory pressure on the two sides of the fence caused a divergence in plant-community composition of grassland communities. Grasslands found in the spring/fall migratory range are forb-dominated, whereas grasslands found in the summer range are grass-dominated. Reindeer faeces counts in permanent plots during the last five years showed that reindeer also utilize forb-dominated grasslands in summer. Yet, a higher reindeer grazing pressure in grass-dominated grasslands was evident throughout the summer season of 2015 (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A1a). Common plant species across these grasslands are forbs, such as *Alchemilla* spp., *Bistorta vivipara*, *Geranium sylvaticum*, *Rumex acetosa*, *Solidago virgaurea*, *Trollius* spp. and *Viola* spp. along with grasses, such as *Poa* spp., *Calamagrostis phragmitoides*, *Deschampsia cespitosa* and *Nardus stricta*. Plant names follow the Pan-Arctic Flora (<<http://nhm2.uio.no/paf>>).

The semi-domesticated reindeer is the main large herbivorous mammal in the study area, which is encompassed by the

Lågesduotter reindeer herding district, where a density of 4.8 reindeer  $\text{km}^{-2}$  was estimated in summer 2015 (<<https://landbruksdirektoratet.no>>). Along with semi-domesticated reindeer, other wild large herbivores occasionally found in these areas are moose *Alces alces*. The community of medium-sized vertebrate herbivores consists of ptarmigan *Lagopus lagopus* and *L. muta* and hare *Lepus timidus*. Three species of small rodents (tundra vole *Microtus oeconomus*, grey-sided vole *Myodes rufocanus* and Norwegian lemming *Lemmus lemmus*) are active year-round; tundra vole is the species dominating the small-rodent guild in tundra-grasslands (Killengreen et al. 2007).

### Study design

We implemented a full-factorial semi-randomized pair design in which small-rodent winter disturbance was used as a quasi-experimental factor (Shadish et al. 2002) and reindeer summer herbivory as a fully experimental factor. Immediately after snowmelt, we selected two relatively homogeneous grassland sites of about 1  $\text{km}^2$  within each of the two grassland-types (Fig. 2b). Twelve pairs of plots were laid within each grassland site. Six plot-pairs were located in tundra-patches disturbed by small rodents during the previous winter (disturbed tundra-patches: Ro+), whereas the other six plot-pairs were arranged in tundra-patches with no evident signs of

small-rodent disturbance (undisturbed tundra-patches: Ro−) (Fig. 2c). Finally, plots within a pair were randomly assigned to be either reindeer-open (Re+) or reindeer-exclusion (Re−) plots (Fig. 2d). In total, 96 plots were established. The area of each plot was 60 × 60 cm. To exclude reindeer, we used cages made of metal net (70 × 70 cm area × 50 cm height, mesh-size 1.3 × 1.3 cm).

Distance between plots within a pair was maximum 3 m, whilst distance between neighbouring plot-pairs was at least 3 m. Suitability of tundra-patches was evaluated following two criteria: 1) plots within a pair were characterized by similar plant species composition and micro-topographical features, and 2) for Ro+ plot-pairs at least 80% of the plot surface should show signs of winter disturbance by small rodents, whereas for Ro− plot-pairs there should be no visible signs of small-rodent disturbance. Small-rodent winter activity had visibly altered the vegetation in disturbed tundra-patches, where most aboveground plant parts were cut down and found in the form of a litter layer often mixed with soil particles and rodent waste products (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A2a–b). The extreme heterogeneity in small-rodent winter disturbance observed within our relatively homogeneous grassland sites suggests a rather random fine-scale spatial variation in winter herbivory (Hambäck et al. 1998). Gaps between cages and the ground allowed small rodents to have free access into Re− plots. Small-rodent faeces counts in the permanent plots indicated that the number of small rodents within the study area in early summer 2015 was low, but it increased throughout the growing season at both grassland-types (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A1b). Small-rodent effects throughout the summer are assumed to be equal in all plots.

### Sampling design, sample analyses and data processing

Leaf sampling was performed within the 96 plots at seven instances (hereafter sampling occasions) from the start to the end of the growing season; on average every  $12 \pm 1.3$  days, between 29 June and 9 September (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A1). This sampling design allowed us to encompass the whole range of leaf developmental stages, i.e. from newly emergent leaves soon after snowmelt to old senescent leaves before the first snowfall. Leaf sampling was conducted randomly by using nine pins attached to a metal frame (42 × 46 cm area × 40 cm height) consisting of 50 regularly-distributed pin placements (Fig. 2e, Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A2c). We used a sampling frame smaller than the plot size to minimize possible edge effects. The position of the pins was changed at each sampling occasion, but not the position of the metal frame, and pin placements used in the previous two sampling occasions were excluded from the random selection in order to minimize the possibility of sampling repeatedly the same ramets. The uppermost plant leaf touching each pin was collected. Additional leaves touching the pin were collected whenever the first leaf was not considered to be large enough for nutrient content analyses (a

minimum leaf area of 4 mm in diameter). Since grasses intercept pins more easily than other PFTs (Bråthen and Hagberg 2004) and the aim of the sampling was to obtain a complete spectrum of the plant community composition in our plots, a correction for the Poaceae family was introduced. When Poaceae species were hit by more than two pins, the second uppermost plant leaf was sampled for the consecutive pins as long as it belonged to a species (or genera when the species were not further identified) of a different PFT. The final number of species sampled within a plot at each sampling occasion ranged between a minimum of three and a maximum of nine; on average  $4.3 \pm 1.5$  species. We assume the number of samples collected for a given species or PFT to reflect its relative abundance within our grasslands.

We collected in total 2831 plant leaf samples from 34 species/genera belonging to seven broadly-classified PFTs, i.e. (number of species in brackets) forbs (21), grasses (5), sedges (1), deciduous (2) and evergreen (3) shrubs, rushes (1) and horsetails (1). As a consequence of the random sampling and/or the development of our tundra-grassland communities throughout the summer, the frequency of occurrence of different plant species/genera varied between sampling occasions (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A2). During fieldwork, each sample was placed in a tea-filter bag and pressed within 1–10 h after collection by using a plant press. In the lab, all leaf samples were oven-dried flat at 60°C for 48 h within four days of collection and subsequently stored in their original tea-filter bags in a dry and dark place at room temperature.

All samples were analysed for nitrogen (N) and phosphorus (P) contents (% of dry weight – %DW) using near infrared reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS) with a FieldSpec 3 in 350–2500 nm range and equipped with a 4 mm light-adaptor for full-leaf scanning. Prior to analysis, plant samples were cleaned from dust particles. Because traces of water can cause distortion in the light absorbance and undermine predictions of leaf elemental contents, samples were oven-dried again at 60°C for 2 h following Smis et al. (2014). Subsequently, samples were cooled down in a desiccator until scanning by NIRS. For species with leaves narrower than 4 mm, leaves were cut and stacked together in order to cover the minimum area needed for analyses. For each plant sample, between 4 and 32 measurements (i.e. scans) were taken (on average  $7 \pm 3.1$  scans), leading to a total of 19 834 spectra. The high variability in the number of scans per sample reflects the variability of both number and size of the leaves constituting that sample. Each sample spectrum was converted to N- and P-content by applying the prediction models based on milled and tableted plant samples (Murguzur et al. 2019) and with correction factors for full leaves (Petit Bon et al. 2020). For each sample, we finally used the median of the replicate scans for data analyses. In total, 63 (2.23% of the data) predicted median values for leaf P-content fell outside the calibration range of our prediction model (range for leaf P-content: 0.04–0.70 %DW; Murguzur et al. 2019). To avoid possible statistical artefacts, these data were excluded from the analyses.

In sampling occasion four (3–5 of August, peak of the growing season), point intercept frequency method (PIM – Bråthen and Hagberg 2004) was performed to assess differences in plant-community composition between forb- and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands. Within each plot, all intercepts between the nine randomly selected pins for leaf sampling and each vascular plant species were counted. Point intercepts for each species were finally converted into above-ground plant biomass ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ ) following Bråthen and Hagberg (2004) and by using the correlation coefficients in Ravolainen et al. (2010) and Tuomi et al. (2018). A pin density of nine pins per  $0.25 \text{ m}^{-2}$  area (our sampling frame covered  $0.19 \text{ m}^{-2}$  area) is within the recommendations for efficient estimation of plant biomass (Bråthen and Hagberg 2004) and has been utilized in previous studies quantifying tundra-grassland plant-community responses to herbivory (Ravolainen et al. 2011). Soil environmental variables were also measured to characterize forb- and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands. We measured soil moisture within plots throughout the summer. In sampling occasion five (13–15 August), we collected samples of organic soil within plots and assessed their pH and N- and P-content. Plant-species composition, PFT above-ground biomass and soil environmental characteristics for forb- and grass-dominated grasslands are presented in Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A3, Fig. A3.

### Statistical analysis

Prior to model fitting, data exploration was conducted following standardized protocols (Zuur et al. 2010). In particular, we explored possibly introduced non-random trends in missing observations for leaf P-content. No patterns were identified that could affect the estimates of the models and hence modify our biological conclusions.

### Plant communities

The effect of herbivores on plant-community nutrient levels was evaluated by using linear mixed-effects models (LMMs). We fitted a separate LMM for the two response variables of interest (plant leaf nitrogen [N] and phosphorus [P] contents – %DW), in which the initial full fixed-effects structure included the three-way interaction between ‘small-rodent winter disturbance’ (two-level factor: undisturbed [Ro–] and disturbed [Ro+] tundra-patches), ‘reindeer summer herbivory’ (two-level factor: reindeer-exclusion [Re–] and reindeer-open [Re+] plots), and ‘seasonality’ (continuous variable: seven sampling occasions throughout the summer). Given the hierarchical spatial structure of the study design and the fact that the same plant species could be sampled across all plots, both nested and crossed random-effects had to be specified (Baayen et al. 2008). In both LMMs, the study design was entered as nested random factors, with ‘plots’ nested within ‘tundra-patch’, and subsequently nested within ‘grassland site’. ‘Plots’ accounted for both the hierarchical nested design of our study and the repeated measures over the summer. ‘Plant species’ was entered as a crossed random-effect

with the hierarchical nested design. We fitted full random-intercept LMMs and avoided random-slope LMMs to prevent over-parameterization and convergence problems, as suggested by Bates et al. (2015a).

### Plant functional types (PFTs)

Plant-community composition significantly differed between forb- and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A3 and Supplementary material Appendix 3), and thus the effects of herbivores on PFT nutrient levels were evaluated separately for the two grassland-types. We analysed the data obtained for forbs and grasses (over 91% of the collected plant leaf samples). Results for sedges and deciduous shrubs (6.7% of the samples), for which sample sizes did not allow full model fitting, are presented in Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A4, A5, Fig. A4, A5. Evergreen shrubs, rushes and horsetails (2% of the samples) were not analysed statistically because of too small sample sizes for model fitting (summary statistics for these PFTs are given in Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A6). We fitted a separate LMM for forb- and grass-dominated grasslands and for the two response variables of interest (leaf N and P – %DW). We avoided a direct statistical comparison between forb- and grass-dominated grasslands given only two grassland sites within each grassland-type. We first created full LMMs with a basic fixed-effects structure including the four-way interaction between ‘PFT’ (two-level factor: forbs and grasses), ‘small-rodent winter disturbance’, ‘reindeer summer herbivory’ and ‘seasonality’. ‘Site’ (two-level factor) was technically considered as random-effect, but incorporated as additive fixed-effect in the models since too few levels were available to properly determine its variance component (Bolker et al. 2009). In all full LMMs, which were fitted with random-intercepts only (see above), the study design was entered as nested random factors, with ‘plots’ nested within ‘tundra-patch’. ‘Plant species’ was entered as a crossed random-effect with the hierarchical nested design.

For each LMM, we first selected the better random-effects structure by removing from the models those random terms for which the variance was estimated as zero. We then selected the better fixed-effects structure using likelihood ratio test (model parameters estimated using maximum likelihood – ML). We here only present the results from the most parsimonious LMMs (fitted by restricted ML), for which statistically significant effects were defined by 95% confidence intervals not encompassing 0. We proceeded to model validation by assessing homogeneity of variances in the residuals for the fixed-effects retained in each model and checking for approximate linearity between observed and fitted values. We estimated the significance of the fixed-effects using parametric bootstrapping with 10 000 replicates.

Additional details on statistical analyses are provided in Supplementary material Appendix 3. All statistical analyses were conducted in the R environment ver. 3.6.1 (<www.r-project.org>) with the packages ‘lme4’ (Bates et al. 2015b), ‘emmeans’ (Lenth et al. 2018) and ‘ggplot2’ (Wickham 2016).

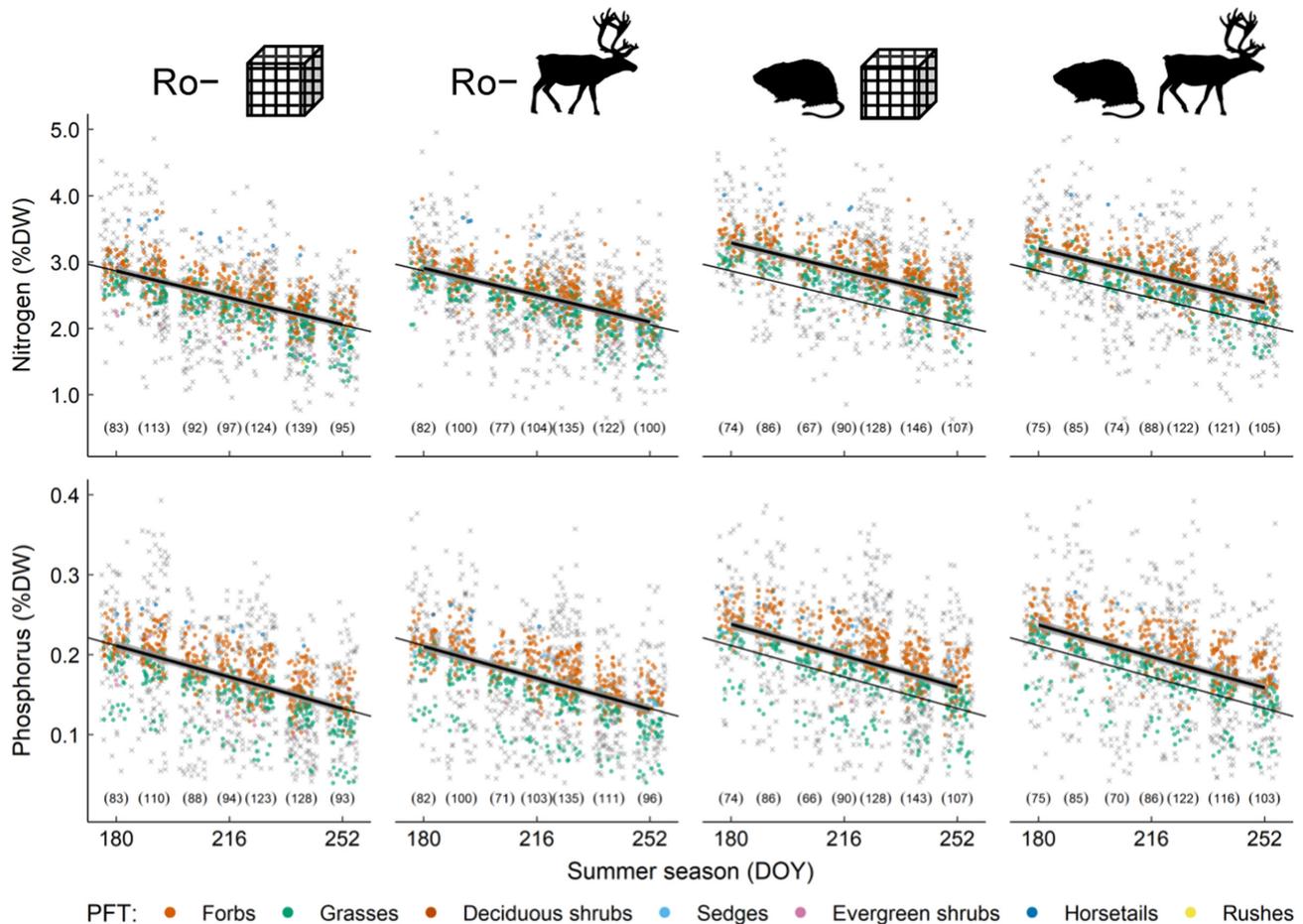


Figure 3. Effects of herbivores on overall tundra-grassland plant-community nutrient levels. Effects of small-rodent winter disturbance, reindeer summer herbivory and seasonality on leaf nitrogen [N] content (upper panel) and leaf phosphorus [P] content (lower panel) (% of dry weight – %DW) in plant communities of tundra-grasslands. Thick lines and bands represent regression lines for the fitted values and their 95% confidence intervals (CIs). Fitted values were acquired from the prediction models on plant-community N- and P-content. The reference line (thin line) in absence of herbivores [Ro-/Re-] is maintained in each panel to facilitate the visualization of the effects of herbivores on plant-community nutrient levels. Coloured dots represent fitted values for each plant leaf sample, whereas grey dots represent raw values. All dots were spaced apart within each of the seven sampling occasions to reduce overlapping. Numbers in parentheses represent the number of plant leaf samples collected at each sampling occasion in each herbivore-treatment combination. Parameter estimates and their CI are provided in Table 1.

## Results

### Plant-community and PFT leaf nutrient levels in absence of herbivores

Plant-community nutrient levels peaked in early summer soon after snowmelt and significantly decreased by the end of the growing season (N-content:  $-28\%$ ; P-content:  $-37\%$ ) (Fig. 3 [Ro-/Re-], Table 1). Forbs and grasses differed in their nutrient contents and dynamics throughout the summer, although a seasonal decrease in nutrient levels characterized both PFTs (Fig. 4, 5 [Ro-/Re-], Table 2, 3). Soon after snowmelt, forbs in forb-dominated grasslands had on average 22% higher N- and P-content compared to grasses (Fig. 4 [Ro-/Re-], Table 2). In grass-dominated grasslands, the difference was similar for N-content, but forbs had 52% higher P-content than grasses (Fig. 5 [Ro-/Re-], Table 3). Although nutrient levels were

consistently higher in forbs, the relative difference in PFT nutrient contents decreased throughout the growing season (significant two-way ‘PFT  $\times$  seasonality’ interactions – Table 2, 3). At the end of the summer, forbs and grasses in forb-dominated grasslands did not significantly differ in their nutrient levels (Fig. 4 [Ro-/Re-]), whereas in grass-dominated grasslands, forbs still had higher nutrient contents (14% and 25% higher N and P, respectively) compared to grasses (Fig. 5 [Ro-/Re-]). Nutrient levels of sedges and deciduous shrubs also significantly decreased throughout the summer (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A4, A5, Fig. A4, A5).

### Plant-community leaf-nutrient levels in presence of herbivores

Small-rodent winter disturbance alone significantly increased plant-community N- and P-content of about 16% and this

Table 1. Parameter estimates for linear mixed-effects models for the effects of herbivores on overall tundra-grassland plant-community nutrient levels. Parameter estimates of fixed-effects (Estimates) and their 95% confidence interval (CI – lower and upper bounds) for the most parsimonious models in which predictors are ‘small-rodent winter disturbance’, ‘reindeer summer herbivory’ and ‘seasonality’ and responses are (a) leaf nitrogen [N] content and (b) leaf phosphorus [P] content (% of dry weight – %DW) in plant communities of tundra-grasslands. Intercept is calculated for undisturbed tundra-patches (Ro–), reindeer-exclusion plots (Re–) and first sampling occasion (DOY 180, 29 June). Estimates with bold indicate that their 95% CI does not include 0. Random-effects retained in the final models are presented as standard deviations. Empty cells indicate that a predictor was not statistically significant, thus it was removed from the model. Observations refer to the number of plant leaf samples used in each model. Marginal R<sup>2</sup> represents the variance explained by the model when only fixed-effects are considered, whereas the conditional R<sup>2</sup> represents the variance explained by the model when both fixed- and random-effects are considered.

Fixed-effects (Predictors)	(a) Nitrogen (%DW)		(b) Phosphorus (%DW)	
	Estimates	CI (95%)	Estimates	CI (95%)
(Intercept) [Ro–/Re–/DOY = 180]	<b>2.86***</b>	<b>2.65; 3.07</b>	<b>0.212***</b>	<b>0.193; 0.231</b>
Small-rodent winter disturbance [Ro+]	<b>0.42***</b>	<b>0.34; 0.50</b>	<b>0.0267***</b>	<b>0.020; 0.033</b>
Reindeer summer herbivory [Re+]	0.04	–0.01; 0.10	–0.001	–0.005; 0.003
Seasonality [+1 DOY]	<b>–0.011***</b>	<b>–0.012; –0.010</b>	<b>–0.0011***</b>	<b>–0.0012; –0.0010</b>
Herbivore interaction [Ro+ × Re+]	<b>–0.13**</b>	<b>–0.21; –0.04</b>		
<b>Random-effects</b>		SD		SD
Grassland site		0.12		0.012
Grassland site: Tundra-patch		0.09		0.009
Plant species		0.41		0.029
Residual		0.55		0.056
Observations	2831		2768	
Marginal R <sup>2</sup> /Conditional R <sup>2</sup>	0.162/0.483		0.157/0.373	

\* p < 0.05, \*\* p < 0.01, \*\*\* p < 0.001.

effect was consistent throughout the summer (Fig. 3 [Ro+/Re–], Table 1). Reindeer summer herbivory alone did not significantly affect plant-community nutrient levels. However, reindeer significantly weakened the positive effects of small rodents on plant-community N-content (significant two-way ‘Ro+ × Re+’ interaction – Table 1a). Indeed, both herbivores together significantly increased plant-community N-content of about 13%, i.e. less than small rodents alone (Fig. 3 [cf. Ro+/Re+ and Ro+/Re–]). Such counteractive effect of reindeer on positive plant-nutrient responses induced by small rodents only characterized grass-dominated grasslands, but not forb-dominated grasslands, when the two grassland-types were analysed separately (see below and cf. Fig. 4, 5).

### PFT leaf-nutrient levels in presence of herbivores

Small-rodent winter disturbance had clear effects on PFT nutrient contents. Small rodents alone significantly increased nutrient levels in forbs (about 11% increase in N- and P-content) and even more in grasses (about 25% increase in N- and P-content) (significant two-way ‘PFT × Ro+’ interactions – Table 2, 3). This diminished partially (in grass-dominated grasslands) and completely (in forb-dominated grasslands) the nutrient-level gap between the two PFTs observed in absence of herbivores (Fig. 4, 5 [Ro+/Re–]). Forbs and grasses in small-rodent disturbed tundra-patches of forb-dominated grasslands did not significantly differ in their nutrient levels at any time during the summer (Fig. 4 [Ro+/Re–]). Furthermore, nutrient levels in plants affected by small rodents alone remained consistently higher compared to those in absence of herbivores throughout the entire summer season (Fig. 4, 5 [Ro+/Re–], Table 2, 3). Grasses

in small-rodent disturbed tundra-patches at the end of the summer had on average only a non-significant 5% lower N- and P-content compared to those not affected by herbivores in early summer soon after snowmelt (Fig. 4, 5 [Ro+/Re–]). Similar nutrient responses also characterized forbs and grasses affected by both herbivores in forb-dominated grasslands (Fig. 4 [cf. Ro+/Re+ and Ro+/Re–], Table 2). N-content in sedges and N- and P-content in deciduous shrubs were also significantly increased by small rodents alone (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A4, A5, Fig. A4, A5).

Reindeer summer herbivory had weaker and more variable effects than small-rodent winter disturbance. Reindeer did not significantly affect nutrient levels in forbs, but consistently affected those of grasses throughout the entire summer season. However, such effects were only detected in grass-dominated grasslands and were found to be dependent on small-rodent winter disturbance (significant three-way ‘PFT × Ro+ × Re+’ interaction – Table 3). In undisturbed tundra-patches, reindeer significantly increased grass N-content by 7% (Fig. 5 [Ro–/Re+], Table 3a). In contrast, in disturbed tundra-patches, reindeer significantly weakened the positive effects of small rodents by reducing grass N- and P-content of about 10% compared to small-rodent disturbed/reindeer-exclusion plots (Fig. 5 [cf. Ro+/Re+ and Ro+/Re–], Table 3). Yet, grasses affected by both herbivores still had a significant 15% higher N- and P-content than grasses not affected by herbivores (Fig. 5 [Ro+/Re+]). A similar counteractive effect of reindeer summer herbivory when acting in small-rodent disturbed tundra-patches was also observed for leaf N-content in deciduous shrubs, whereas reindeer alone did not affect nutrient levels in either deciduous shrubs or sedges (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A4, A5, Fig. A4, A5).

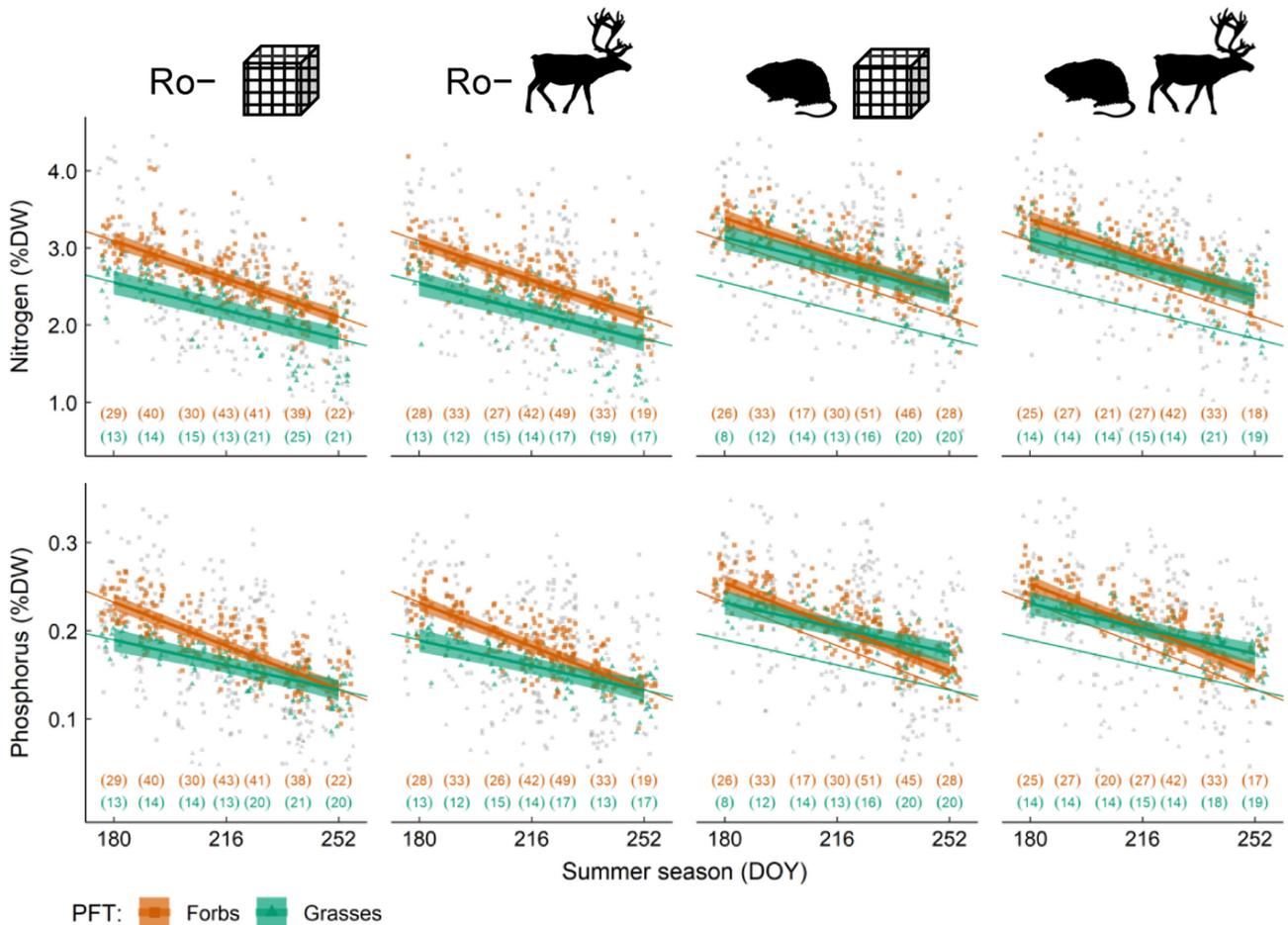


Figure 4. Effects of herbivores on plant functional type (PFT) nutrient levels in forb-dominated tundra-grasslands. Effects of small-rodent winter disturbance, reindeer summer herbivory and seasonality on leaf nitrogen [N] content (upper panel) and leaf phosphorus [P] content (lower panel) (% of dry weight – %DW) in forbs and grasses. Fitted values were acquired from the prediction models on PFT N- and P-content in forb-dominated grasslands. The reference lines (thin lines) are given separately for forbs and grasses. Description of graph content is provided in Fig. 3. Parameter estimates and their CI are provided in Table 2.

## Discussion

Based on current theoretical/empirical evidence, we hypothesized that mammalian herbivores could have either positive or negative short-term effects on tundra-grassland plant-community nutrient levels. The key result of this study is that tundra-grassland communities responded to herbivores with an increase in their N and P levels. Contrary to our predictions, we found that these positive effects of herbivores were temporally consistent throughout the summer and higher nutrient levels were still detected in senescent leaves at the onset of the winter period. This demonstrates that herbivores act as positive, short-term modifiers of tundra-grassland plant-community nutrient dynamics, potentially accelerating short-term nutrient cycling rates by enhancing plant nutrient levels. As expected, these immediate, positive plant-community nutrient responses to herbivores paralleled those of the dominant, nutrient-rich PFTs, i.e. forbs and grasses. Overall, our findings from tundra-grasslands align with theoretical

expectations of positive herbivore effects on nutrient cycling in relatively productive ecosystems.

In our study, tundra-plant N- and P-content were assessed within one growing season and significant community-level nutrient responses to herbivores were readily detected. By using near infrared reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS) methodology, we were able to assess plant nutrient contents at the bite-size level of the herbivores, ultimately providing precise estimates of herbivore-induced nutrient-level changes at the plant-community level. We are not aware of other studies from tundra ecosystems that report such fine-scale estimates for plant nutrient responses to herbivores at the level of the whole plant community. However, previous field-based studies focusing on the most abundant plant species and/or PFTs within tundra-grasslands have typically found little or no effects of herbivore activities on plant nutrient contents (Van der Wal et al. 2004, Myrsterud et al. 2011, Barthelemy et al. 2015). These studies used methods that required merging several leaves together in order to obtain enough plant

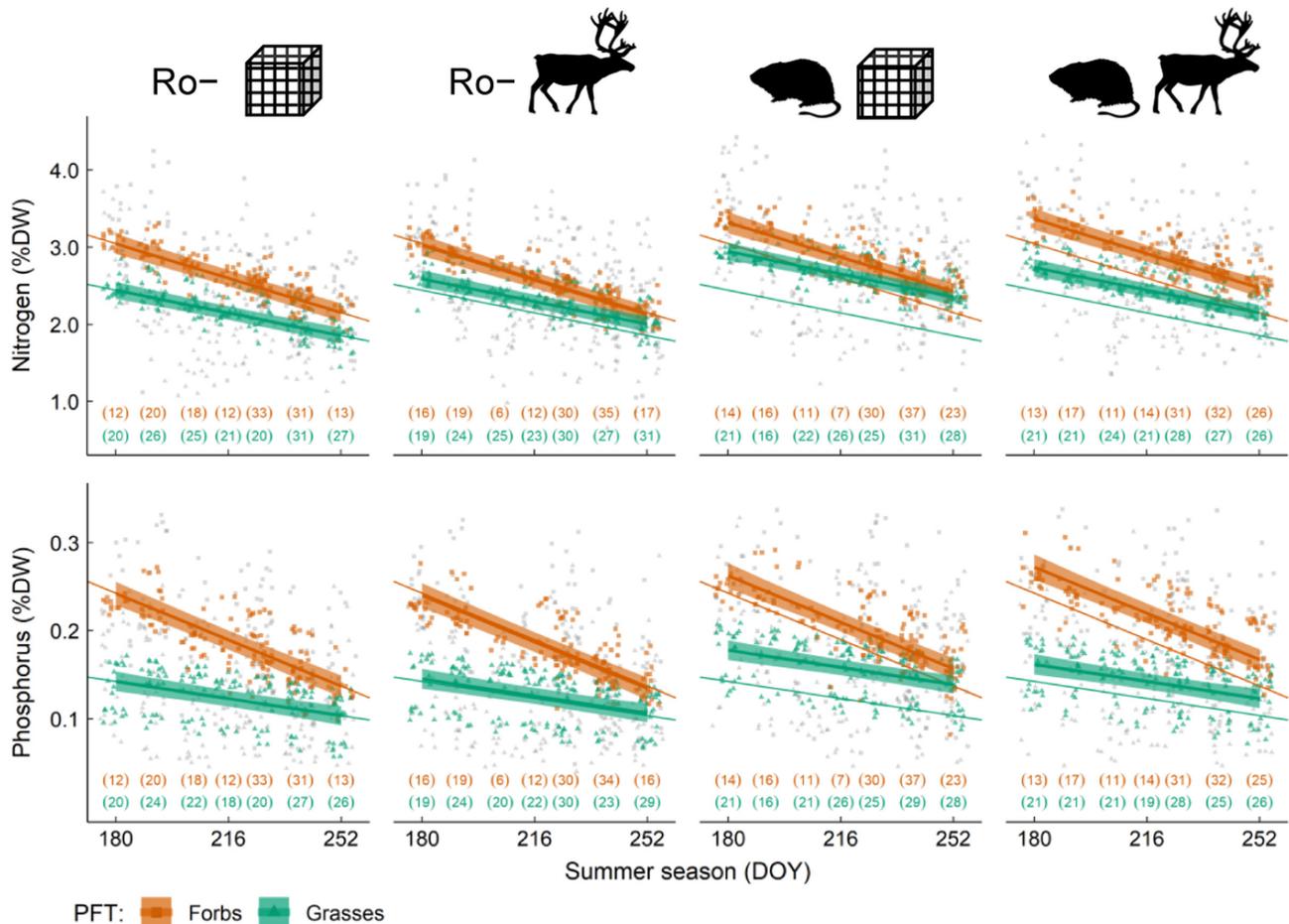


Figure 5. Effects of herbivores on plant functional type (PFT) nutrient levels in grass-dominated tundra-grasslands. Effects of small-rodent winter disturbance, reindeer summer herbivory and seasonality on leaf nitrogen [N] content (upper panel) and leaf phosphorus [P] content (lower panel) (% of dry weight – %DW) in forbs and grasses. Fitted values were acquired from the prediction models on PFT N- and P-content in grass-dominated grasslands. The reference lines (thin lines) are given separately for forbs and grasses. Description of graph content is provided in Fig. 3. Parameter estimates and their CI are provided in Table 3.

material for analyses. Given the high variability in plant nutrient-related traits within and among plant individuals (Siefert et al. 2015), pooling leaves together may thus have hampered the detection of plant nutrient responses to herbivores. NIRS methodology allowed us to quantify nutrient contents of single leaves (Petit Bon et al. 2020) for all the main species found in our grasslands and to properly incorporate such level of detail into our analyses. For the first time, we show that tundra-grassland nutrient dynamics are considerably modified by mammalian herbivores and that this can occur at a much shorter time-scale than previously revealed.

Effects of small-rodent winter disturbance were greater than effects of reindeer summer herbivory. Small-rodent activity in winter may have increased nutrient availability for soil and plant compartments in spring by providing animal-excreta, which are rich in labile nutrients (Bazely and Jefferies 1985). Soon after snowmelt, higher nutrient availability in disturbed tundra-patches may have stimulated soil microbial activity (Van der Wal et al. 2004), nutrient mineralization (Olofsson et al. 2004a) and ultimately plant nutrient acquisition (Hik and

Jefferies 1990, Olofsson et al. 2004a). Yet, contrary to our expectation that a positive effect of small-rodent winter disturbance would dampen as the summer proceeded, plant-community nutrient levels in disturbed tundra-patches were consistently higher than in undisturbed ones across the entire growing season. Tundra-grasslands have a prominent accumulation of snow during winter and a large amount of water is released into the system in spring during snowmelt. Large inputs of water early in the season, combined with high soil moisture levels throughout the summer, may have promoted both a gradual release of nutrients from small-rodent waste products (van der Wal et al. 2004) and the maintenance of high microbial activity throughout the growing season (Illeris et al. 2003). These findings show that, within tundra-grasslands, intense and localised small-rodent activities occurring outside the growing season can induce immediate, positive plant-community nutrient responses lasting an entire summer season. This, in turn, could accelerate litter decay rate via change in litter quality (Quested et al. 2003), eventually enhancing soil process rates and nutrient turnover in tundra-grasslands.

Table 2. Parameter estimates for linear mixed-effects models for the effects of herbivores on plant functional type (PFT) nutrient levels in forb-dominated tundra-grasslands. Parameter estimates of fixed-effects (Estimates) and their 95% confidence interval (CI – lower and upper bounds) for the most parsimonious models in which predictors are ‘PFT’, ‘small-rodent winter disturbance’, ‘reindeer summer herbivory’ and ‘seasonality’ and responses are (a) leaf nitrogen [N] content and (b) leaf phosphorus [P] content (% of dry weight – %DW). Intercepts are calculated for forbs, undisturbed tundra-patches (Ro–), reindeer-exclusion plots (Re–) and first sampling occasion (DOY 180, 29 June), separately for the two forb-dominated grassland sites (conventionally named site A and B) since site (technically considered as random-effect) was retained in the final model (see ‘Statistical analysis’ for details). Estimates with bold indicate that their 95% CI does not include 0. Random-effects retained in the final models are presented as SD. Empty cells indicate that a predictor was not statistically significant, thus it was removed from the model. Observations refer to the number of plant leaf samples used in each model. Marginal R<sup>2</sup> represents the variance explained by the model when only fixed-effects are considered, whereas the conditional R<sup>2</sup> represents the variance explained by the model when both fixed- and random-effects are considered.

Fixed-effects (Predictors)	(a) Nitrogen (%DW)		(b) Phosphorus (%DW)	
	Estimates	CI (95%)	Estimates	CI (95%)
(Intercept site A) [Forbs/Ro–/Re–/DOY = 180]	<b>2.99***</b>	<b>2.75; 3.23</b>	<b>0.223***</b>	<b>0.208; 0.239</b>
(Intercept site B) [Forbs/Ro–/Re–/DOY = 180]	<b>3.24***</b>	<b>2.99; 3.48</b>	<b>0.242***</b>	<b>0.226; 0.257</b>
Plant functional type (PFT) [grasses]	<b>-0.60*</b>	<b>-1.10; -0.10</b>	<b>-0.047***</b>	<b>-0.073; -0.020</b>
Small-rodent winter disturbance [Ro+]	<b>0.30***</b>	<b>0.18; 0.42</b>	<b>0.021***</b>	<b>0.009; 0.032</b>
Reindeer summer herbivory [Re+]	-0.02	-0.08; 0.04	-0.001	-0.007; 0.005
Seasonality [+1 DOY]	<b>-0.014***</b>	<b>-0.015; -0.012</b>	<b>-0.0014***</b>	<b>-0.0015; -0.0012</b>
PFT and Small rodents interaction [Grasses×Ro+]	<b>0.28***</b>	<b>0.15; 0.41</b>	<b>0.022***</b>	<b>0.009; 0.035</b>
PFT and Seasonality interaction [Grasses×DOY]	<b>0.004*</b>	<b>0.001; 0.006</b>	<b>0.0006***</b>	<b>0.0003; 0.0009</b>
<b>Random-effects</b>		SD		SD
Grassland site: Tundra-patch		0.11		0.011
PFT: Plant species		0.44		0.018
Residual		0.55		0.055
Observations		1342		1321
Marginal R <sup>2</sup> /Conditional R <sup>2</sup>		0.236/0.543		0.229/0.329

\* p<0.05, \*\* p<0.01, \*\*\* p<0.001.

Table 3. Parameter estimates for linear mixed-effects models for the effects of herbivores on plant functional type (PFT) nutrient levels in grass-dominated tundra-grasslands. Parameter estimates of fixed-effects (Estimates) and their 95% confidence interval (CI – lower and upper bounds) for the most parsimonious models in which predictors are ‘PFT’, ‘small-rodent winter disturbance’, ‘reindeer summer herbivory’ and ‘seasonality’ and responses are (a) leaf nitrogen [N] content and (b) leaf phosphorus [P] content (% of dry weight – %DW). Intercept is calculated for forbs, undisturbed tundra-patches (Ro–), reindeer-exclusion plots (Re–) and first sampling occasion (DOY 180, 29 June). Estimates with bold indicate that their 95% CI does not include 0. Random-effects retained in the final models are presented as standard deviations. Empty cells indicate that a predictor was not statistically significant, thus it was removed from the model. Observations refer to the number of plant leaf samples used in each model. Marginal R<sup>2</sup> represents the variance explained by the model when only fixed-effects are considered, whereas the conditional R<sup>2</sup> represents the variance explained by the model when both fixed- and random-effects are considered.

Fixed-effects (Predictors)	(a) Nitrogen (%DW)		(b) Phosphorus (%DW)	
	Estimates	CI (95%)	Estimates	CI (95%)
(Intercept) [Forbs/Ro–/Re–/DOY = 180]	<b>3.01***</b>	<b>2.83; 3.20</b>	<b>0.241***</b>	<b>0.220; 0.262</b>
Plant functional type (PFT) [Grasses]	<b>-0.58***</b>	<b>-0.88; -0.29</b>	<b>-0.099***</b>	<b>-0.135; -0.062</b>
Small-rodent winter disturbance [Ro+]	<b>0.29***</b>	<b>0.14; 0.43</b>	<b>0.021**</b>	<b>0.006; 0.036</b>
Reindeer summer herbivory [Re+]	-0.02	-0.14; 0.11	-0.002	-0.015; 0.010
Seasonality [+1 DOY]	<b>-0.013***</b>	<b>-0.015; -0.010</b>	<b>-0.0015***</b>	<b>-0.0017; -0.0013</b>
PFT and Small rodents interaction [Grasses×Ro+]	<b>0.21*</b>	<b>0.04; 0.39</b>		
PFT and Reindeer interaction [Grasses×Re+]	<b>0.16*</b>	<b>0.0001; 0.33</b>		
PFT and Seasonality interaction [Grasses×DOY]	<b>0.004**</b>	<b>0.002; 0.007</b>	<b>0.0010***</b>	<b>0.0007; 0.0012</b>
PFT, Small rodents and Reindeer interaction [Grasses×Ro+×Re+]	<b>-0.41***</b>	<b>-0.65; -0.17</b>	<b>-0.031*</b>	<b>-0.055; -0.006</b>
<b>Random-effects</b>		SD		SD
Grassland site: Tundra-patch		0.09		0.009
PFT: Plant species		0.22		0.029
Residual		0.53		0.053
Observations		1242		1204
Marginal R <sup>2</sup> /Conditional R <sup>2</sup>		0.236/0.362		0.294/0.470

\* p<0.05, \*\* p<0.01, \*\*\* p<0.001.

Grasses responded more strongly than forbs to small-rodent winter disturbance in both grassland-types. Notably, in forb-dominated tundra-grasslands, small-rodent winter disturbance increased N and P-content of grasses to the level of forbs. In grass-dominated grasslands, grasses, but not forbs, responded to reindeer summer herbivory, although here nutrient levels of grasses never reached those of forbs. Forbs and grasses are fast-growing and productive PFTs (Aerts and Chapin 1999) and the fact that both would show short-term nutrient responses to herbivores could be expected. However, graminoids can have higher nutrient absorption rates compared to forbs (Hong et al. 2018) and they have been found to respond more rapidly than other PFTs in nutrient amendment and mammalian excreta-addition experiments from the tundra (Grellmann 2002, Barthelemy et al. 2015). Thus, grasses may have been able to absorb a relatively higher proportion of nutrients released from herbivore waste products compared to forbs. Moreover, graminoids, but not forbs, have basal meristems in their leaves causing leaf rejuvenation following herbivory (McNaughton 1983). This mechanism is likely to affect nutrient dynamics within grass individuals, and could have contributed to the higher responsiveness of grasses compared to forbs. Yet, despite grasses had a relatively higher increase in N- and P-content compared to forbs in response to herbivory, nutrient levels in grasses never exceeded those of forbs. Overall, the nourishing state of our tundra-grassland communities was consistently increased by short-term herbivore activities.

Reindeer summer herbivory affected only grasses growing in grass-dominated tundra-grasslands. We see two main reasons for this. First, reindeer grazing pressure throughout the summer in forb-dominated grasslands may have not been high enough to cause immediate nutrient responses of grasses. Second, different species composition of the community of grasses in the two grassland-types could have resulted in these different responses. Grass-dominated grasslands were dominated by grass species that are high in silica content (i.e. silica-rich grasses), whereas silica-poor grasses were the most abundant in forb-dominated grasslands. Reindeer select for palatable, silica-poor grass species, thus reducing their abundance in tundra plant communities (Bråthen and Oksanen 2001, Bråthen et al. 2007). On the other hand, plant communities dominated by unpalatable, silica-rich grasses are maintained by reindeer summer herbivory (Bråthen et al. 2007, Ravolainen et al. 2011), suggesting that high silica levels may confer a competitive advantage to these grass species in the presence of herbivores (Soininen et al. 2013a). Here, we show that grass communities with dominance of silica-rich grass species can increase their nutrient levels in response to reindeer summer herbivory. This could be another potential mechanism under which these communities thrive.

As part of our theoretical/empirical framework, we hypothesised that the impact of both herbivores together on plant-community nutrient levels would reflect the magnitude and direction of the effects of either herbivore alone. In contrast to this prediction, reindeer herbivory in grass-dominated tundra-grasslands partly counteracted the positive effects

of small rodents on grass nutrient levels, but it increased grass N-content in undisturbed tundra-patches. Although grass nutrient levels were still largely higher in the presence of both herbivores than in their absence, these results suggest that diverse plant–reindeer interactions can arise in tundra-patches that differ in their initial nutrient status. The mechanisms behind these opposing grass nutrient responses could not be identified directly in our study, and manipulative experiments able to disentangle under which conditions either negative or positive effects of reindeer prevail would be needed. However, one possible explanation might lie in that the net effect of herbivores on plant-community nutrient levels is often determined by the subtle balance between selective grazing and nutrient return to forage species through animal-excreta (Pastor et al. 2006, Harrison and Bardgett 2008). Ruminants are highly selective towards plant individuals with high nutrient contents (White 1983), and reindeer show preferences for nutrient-rich vegetation-patches across the tundra landscape (Iversen et al. 2014). Higher plant-community nutrient levels promoted by small rodents may have intensified reindeer grazing in disturbed tundra-patches relatively to undisturbed ones, causing the removal of highly-nutritious grass parts. Here, more intense and selective grazing may have outbalanced the immediate return of nutrients to the system through faeces and urine (Pastor et al. 1993), thus lowering grass nutrient contents. In undisturbed tundra-patches, conversely, a lower grazing intensity may have promoted a larger nutrient investment in leaf re-growth (Chapin 1980, McNaughton 1983), thus enhancing grass nutrient contents. As disturbed and undisturbed tundra-patches alternate within a few meters, and reindeer actively move across their feeding landscape (Iversen et al. 2014), a reindeer-mediated transfer of nutrients was likely to be maintained across tundra-patches throughout the growing season, as has already been suggested (Stark et al. 2015). Irrespective of the underlying mechanisms, our results clearly show that, within grass-dominated tundra-grasslands, interactions between winter and summer herbivory can lead to the formation of a mosaic of tundra-patches that differ in their nutrient-level states and that persist till the end of the summer season. In turn, such patchiness in landscape nutrient distribution could have important consequences for the spatial heterogeneity of ecosystem process rates within tundra-grasslands.

## Conclusions

Nutrient limitation of terrestrial ecosystems is globally distributed (Elser et al. 2007, LeBauer and Treseder 2008). Hence, any factors that modify nutrient cycling rates may have significant effects on processes and functions of terrestrial environments. Insights into the drivers of tundra nutrient cycling are of particular concern given the fast changes high-latitude ecosystems are experiencing, both in their biotic and abiotic components. However, N- and P-content in plants are costly measures to attain and they are seldom reported in ecological studies with sufficient resolution to be useful explanatory

variables of underlying ecological processes. By using NIRS, which allowed us to process a large amount of samples, thus working at the plant-community level, this study demonstrated a breakthrough in the assessment of short-term effects of plant–herbivore interactions on tundra-grassland nutrient dynamics.

Overall, we show that herbivores cause immediate, positive changes in tundra-grassland plant-community N and P levels by enhancing leaf nutrient contents of the dominant, nutrient-rich PFTs, i.e. forbs and grasses. Considering the long-term grazing history characterizing our tundra-grassland communities, these PFTs are also the ones that have been promoted here by several decades of herbivory. Thus, our short-term findings indicate that forbs and grasses are currently having positive nutrient-level responses to herbivore activities in these tundra-grasslands, which align with theoretical expectations of positive herbivore effects on nutrient cycling in relatively productive ecosystems, when dominant, nutrient-rich PFTs benefit from herbivory (Bardgett and Wardle 2003).

### Data accessibility

Data and R script are available via DataVerseNO UiT Open Research Data Repository <<https://doi.org/10.18710/XCEXJ1>>.

*Acknowledgements* – We are grateful to Freja Fagerholm, Victor Toscani, Torunn Moe and Francisco Murguzur for help with field assistance and Hanna Böhner for providing continuous updates on NIRS calibration models. We are also grateful to Michele Carbognani and Nigel Yoccoz for precious advice during the preliminary data analyses and Alessandro Petraglia for useful discussions during the preparation of this manuscript. Finally, we thank the leader of the reindeer herding district for being positive to the study. This work is part of the Tall Shrub Tundra module of the Climate ecological Observatory in the Arctic Tundra (COAT, <<http://coat.no>>).

*Conflicts of interest* – There are no conflicts of interest to declare.

*Author contributions* – KAB conceived the idea with contributions from MPB, KGI and TAU, and all four collected the data. MPB analysed the data and wrote the manuscript with contributions from KAB, ISJ, TAU and KGI. EMS provided and interpreted data concerning small-rodent and reindeer dynamics at our study area. ISJ and KAB financed the study through their research grants. All authors read the manuscript and approved the final version for publication.

### References

Aerts, R. and Chapin, F. S. 1999. The mineral nutrition of wild plants revisited: a re-evaluation of processes and patterns. – *Adv. Ecol. Res.* 30: 1–67.  
 Albon, S. D. and Langvatn, R. 1992. Plant phenology and the benefits of migration in a temperate ungulate. – *Oikos* 65: 502–513.  
 Baayen, R. H. et al. 2008. Mixed-effects modeling with crossed random effects for subjects and items. – *J. Mem. Lang.* 59: 390–412.

Bardgett, R. D. and Wardle, D. A. 2003. Herbivore-mediated linkages between aboveground and belowground communities. – *Ecology* 84: 2258–2268.  
 Barthelemy, H. et al. 2015. Strong responses of subarctic plant communities to long-term reindeer feces manipulation. – *Ecosystems* 18: 740–751.  
 Bates, D. et al. 2015a. Parsimonious mixed models. – arXiv:1506.04967v2 [stat.ME].  
 Bates, D. et al. 2015b. Fitting linear mixed-effects models using lme4. – *J. Stat. Softw.* 67: 1–48.  
 Bazely, D. R. and Jefferies, R. L. 1985. Goose faeces: a source of nitrogen for plant growth in a grazed salt marsh. – *J. Appl. Ecol.* 22: 693–703.  
 Bernes, C. et al. 2015. What are the impacts of reindeer/caribou (*Rangifer tarandus* L.) on arctic and alpine vegetation? A systematic review. – *Environ. Evid.* 4: 4.  
 Bolker, B. M. et al. 2009. Generalized linear mixed models: a practical guide for ecology and evolution. – *Trends Ecol. Evol.* 24: 127–135.  
 Bråthen, K. A. and Oksanen, J. 2001. Reindeer reduce biomass of preferred plant species. – *J. Veg. Sci.* 12: 473–480.  
 Bråthen, K. A. and Hagberg, O. 2004. More efficient estimation of plant biomass. – *J. Veg. Sci.* 15: 653–660.  
 Bråthen, K. A. et al. 2007. Induced shift in ecosystem productivity? Extensive scale effects of abundant large herbivores. – *Ecosystems* 10: 773–789.  
 Chapin, F. S. 1980. Nutrient allocation and responses to defoliation in tundra plants. – *Arct. Alp. Res.* 12: 553–563.  
 Chapin, F. S. et al. 1996. Plant functional types as predictors of transient responses of arctic vegetation to global change. – *J. Veg. Sci.* 7: 347–358.  
 Cornelissen, J. H. C. et al. 2004. Leaf digestibility and litter decomposability are related in a wide range of subarctic plant species and types. – *Funct. Ecol.* 18: 779–786.  
 Elser, J. J. et al. 2007. Global analysis of nitrogen and phosphorus limitation of primary producers in freshwater, marine and terrestrial ecosystems. – *Ecol. Lett.* 10: 1135–1142.  
 Fajardo, A. and Siefert, A. 2016. Phenological variation of leaf functional traits within species. – *Oecologia* 180: 951–959.  
 Grellmann, D. 2002. Plant responses to fertilization and exclusion of grazers on an arctic tundra heath. – *Oikos* 98: 190–204.  
 Grime, J. P. et al. 1996. Evidence of a causal connection between anti-herbivore defence and the decomposition rate of leaves. – *Oikos* 77: 489–494.  
 Hætta, J. I. et al. 1994. Reindriften i Finnmark: lovgivning og distriktsinndeling. – Reindriftsadministrasjonen, Alta, in Norwegian.  
 Hambäck, P. A. et al. 1998. Winter herbivory by voles during a population peak: the relative importance of local factors and landscape pattern. – *J. Anim. Ecol.* 67: 544–553.  
 Harrison, K. A. and Bardgett, R. D. 2008. Impacts of grazing and browsing by large herbivores on soils and soil biological properties. – In: Gordon, I. J. and Prins, H. H. T. (eds), *The ecology of browsing and grazing*. Springer, pp. 201–216.  
 Hik, D. S. and Jefferies, R. L. 1990. Increases in the net aboveground primary production of a salt-marsh forage grass: a test of the predictions of the herbivore-optimization model. – *J. Ecol.* 78: 180–195.  
 Hong, J. et al. 2018. Which root traits determine nitrogen uptake by alpine plant species on the Tibetan Plateau? – *Plant Soil* 424: 63–72.

- Illeris, L. et al. 2003. Soil plus root respiration and microbial biomass following water, nitrogen and phosphorus application at a high arctic semi desert. – *Biogeochemistry* 65: 15–29.
- Ims, R. A. and Fuglei, E. 2005. Trophic interaction cycles in tundra ecosystems and the impact of climate change. – *BioScience* 55: 311–322.
- Ims, R. A. et al. 2007. Can reindeer overabundance cause a trophic cascade? – *Ecosystems* 10: 607–622.
- Iversen, M. et al. 2009. Predictors of plant phenology in a diverse high-latitude alpine landscape: growth forms and topography. – *J. Veg. Sci.* 20: 903–915.
- Iversen, M. et al. 2014. Phenology and cover of plant growth forms predict herbivore habitat selection in a high latitude ecosystem. – *PLoS One* 9: e100780.
- Killengreen, S. T. et al. 2007. Structural characteristics of a low Arctic tundra ecosystem and the retreat of the Arctic fox. – *Biol. Conserv.* 135: 459–472.
- LeBauer, D. S. and Treseder, K. K. 2008. Nitrogen limitation of net primary productivity in terrestrial ecosystems is globally distributed. – *Ecology* 89: 371–379.
- Lenth, R. et al. 2018. emmeans: estimated marginal means, aka least-squares means. – R package ver. 1.4.5. <<https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages/emmeans/index.html>>.
- McNaughton, S. 1983. Compensatory plant growth as a response to herbivory. – *Oikos* 40: 329–336.
- McNaughton, S. J. et al. 1997. Promotion of the cycling of diet-enhancing nutrients by African grazers. – *Science* 278: 1798–1800.
- Murguzur, F. J. A. et al. 2019. Towards a global arctic-alpine model for near-infrared reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS) predictions of foliar nitrogen, phosphorus and carbon content. – *Sci. Rep.* 9: 8259.
- Mysterud, A. et al. 2011. Plant quality, seasonality and sheep grazing in an alpine ecosystem. – *Basic Appl. Ecol.* 12: 195–206.
- Olofsson, J. and Oksanen, L. 2002. Role of litter decomposition for the increased primary production in areas heavily grazed by reindeer: a litterbag experiment. – *Oikos* 96: 507–515.
- Olofsson, J. et al. 2001. Effects of summer grazing by reindeer on composition of vegetation, productivity and nitrogen cycling. – *Ecography* 24: 13–24.
- Olofsson, J. et al. 2004a. Reindeer influence on ecosystem processes in the tundra. – *Oikos* 105: 386–396.
- Olofsson, J. et al. 2004b. Importance of large and small mammalian herbivores for the plant community structure in the forest tundra ecotone. – *Oikos* 106: 324–334.
- Pastor, J. et al. 1993. Moose browsing and soil fertility in the boreal forests of Isle Royale National Park. – *Ecology* 74: 467–480.
- Pastor, J. et al. 2006. The roles of large herbivores in ecosystem nutrient cycles. – In: Danell, K. et al. (eds), *Large herbivore ecology: ecosystem dynamics and conservation*. Cambridge Univ. Press, pp. 289–325.
- Petit Bon, M. et al. 2020. One leaf for all: chemical traits of single leaves measured at the leaf surface using near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS). – *bioRxiv* doi: 10.1101/2020.03.26.010462
- Quested, H. M. et al. 2003. Decomposition of sub-arctic plants with differing nitrogen economies: a functional role for hemiparasite. – *Ecology* 84: 3209–3221.
- Ravolainen, V. T. et al. 2010. Additive partitioning of diversity reveals no scale-dependent impacts of large ungulates on the structure of tundra plant communities. – *Ecosystems* 13: 157–170.
- Ravolainen, V. T. et al. 2011. Rapid, landscape scale responses in riparian tundra vegetation to exclusion of small and large mammalian herbivores. – *Basic Appl. Ecol.* 12: 643–653.
- Schrama, M. et al. 2013. An integrated perspective to explain nitrogen mineralization in grazed ecosystems. – *Perspect. Plant Ecol. Evol. Syst.* 15: 32–44.
- Shadish, W. R. et al. 2002. *Experimental and quasi-experimental designs for generalized causal inference*. – Cengage Learning.
- Siefert, A. et al. 2015. A global meta-analysis of the relative extent of intraspecific trait variation in plant communities. – *Ecol. Lett.* 18: 1406–1419.
- Sitters, J. and Olde Venterink, H. O. 2015. The need for a novel integrative theory on feedbacks between herbivores, plants and soil nutrient cycling. – *Plant Soil* 396: 421–426.
- Skarin, A. et al. 2008. Summer habitat preferences of GPS-collared reindeer *Rangifer tarandus tarandus*. – *Wildl. Biol.* 14: 1–15.
- Smis, A. et al. 2014. Determination of plant silicon content with near infrared reflectance spectroscopy. – *Front. Plant Sci.* 5: 496.
- Soininen, E. M. et al. 2013a. More than herbivory: levels of silica-based defences in grasses vary with plant species, genotype and location. – *Oikos* 122: 30–41.
- Soininen, E. M. et al. 2013b. Arctic small rodents have diverse diets and flexible food selection. – *PLoS One* 8: e68128.
- Stark, S. 2007. Nutrient cycling in the tundra. – In: Marschner, P. and Rengel, Z. (eds), *Nutrient cycling in terrestrial ecosystems*. Springer, pp. 309–331.
- Stark, S. et al. 2002. Reindeer grazing and soil microbial processes in two suboceanic and two subcontinental tundra heaths. – *Oikos* 97: 69–78.
- Stark, S. et al. 2015. When do grazers accelerate or decelerate soil carbon and nitrogen cycling in tundra? A test of theory on grazing effects in fertile and infertile habitats. – *Oikos* 124: 593–602.
- Tuomi, M. et al. 2018. Herbivore effects on ecosystem process rates in a low-productive system. – *Ecosystems* 22: 1–17.
- Van der Wal, R. 2006. Do herbivores cause habitat degradation or vegetation state transition? Evidence from the tundra. – *Oikos* 114: 177–186.
- Van der Wal, R. et al. 2004. Vertebrate herbivores and ecosystem control: cascading effects of faeces on tundra ecosystems. – *Ecography* 27: 242–252.
- Walker, D. A. et al. 2005. The circumpolar arctic vegetation map. – *J. Veg. Sci.* 16: 267–282.
- White, R. G. 1983. Foraging patterns and their multiplier effects on productivity of northern ungulates. – *Oikos* 40: 377–384.
- Wickham, H. 2016. *ggplot2: elegant graphics for data analysis*. – Springer.
- Zuur, A. F. et al. 2010. A protocol for data exploration to avoid common statistical problems. – *Methods Ecol. Evol.* 1: 3–14.

Supplementary material (available online as Appendix oik-07074 at <[www.oikosjournal.org/appendix/oik-07074](http://www.oikosjournal.org/appendix/oik-07074)>). Appendix 1.

## Supplementary Material

Below are the supplementary methods, tables, and figures supporting the study “**Interactions between winter and summer herbivory affect spatial and temporal plant nutrient dynamics in tundra grassland communities**”.

Matteo Petit Bon<sup>1,2\*</sup>, Katarina Gunnarsdotter Inga<sup>2</sup>, Ingibjörg Svala Jónsdóttir<sup>3</sup>, Tove Aagnes Utsi<sup>2</sup>, Eeva Marjatta Soininen<sup>2</sup>, Kari Anne Bråthen<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Arctic Biology, University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS), PO Box 156, N-9171 Longyearbyen, Norway

<sup>2</sup> Department of Arctic and Marine Biology, Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries, and Economics, Arctic University of Norway (UiT), N-9037 Tromsø, Norway

<sup>3</sup> Institute of Life and Environmental Sciences, University of Iceland, Sturlugata 7, IS-101 Reykjavik, Iceland

\* Corresponding author. E-mail: [matteo.petitbon@unis.no](mailto:matteo.petitbon@unis.no); Fax: (+47) 79 02 33 01; Phone: (+47) 966 59 147; ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0001-9829-8324>

KGI: [katarina.inga@biegga.com](mailto:katarina.inga@biegga.com)

ISJ: [isj@hi.is](mailto:isj@hi.is) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3804-7077>)

TAU: [tove.a.utsi@uit.no](mailto:tove.a.utsi@uit.no) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0776-2369>)

EMS: [eeva.soininen@uit.no](mailto:eeva.soininen@uit.no) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-4280-8350>)

KAB: [kari.brathen@uit.no](mailto:kari.brathen@uit.no) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0942-1074>)

## Appendix 1: Supporting tables and figures

### Supporting Tables

Sampling occasion	Sample collection (fieldwork)	Day of the year (DOY)
1	28 - 30 June	179 - 181
2	10 - 12 July	191 - 193
3	23 - 25 July	204 - 206
4	3 - 5 August	215 - 217
5	13 - 15 August	225 - 227
6	26 - 28 August	238 - 240
7	8 - 10 September	251 - 253

**Table A1.** Overview of the sampling schedule for plant leaf collection. In total, seven sampling occasions have been performed throughout the summer season of 2015 in all 96 plots, spanning from the end of June soon after snowmelt (28<sup>th</sup>–30<sup>th</sup> of June, days of the year [DOY]: 179–181) to mid September before the first snowfall (8<sup>th</sup>–10<sup>th</sup> of September, DOY: 251–253). Day of the year (DOY, i.e. seasonality) has been used as continuous predictor of plant leaf nitrogen and phosphorus contents in data analysis (see main text for details).

Plant Functional Type (PFT)	Species	Forb-dominated grasslands							Grass-dominated grasslands						
		1	2	3	4	5	6	7	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
		Forbs	<i>Alchemilla</i> spp.	14	12	17	12	17	16	15	0	1	0	1	3
	<i>Astragalus</i> spp.	2	2	0	2	1	4	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
	<i>Bistorta vivipara</i>	19	17	7	15	18	12	4	32	33	25	17	45	34	15
	<i>Cirsium</i> spp.	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	<i>Geranium sylvaticum</i>	13	18	17	18	16	13	7	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
	<i>Gnaphalium supinum</i>	1	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0
	<i>Hieracium</i> spp.	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	8	0
	<i>Leontodon</i> spp.	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0
	<i>Omalotheca norvegica</i>	0	2	0	2	2	2	2	1	0	0	0	0	1	1
	<i>Potentilla</i> spp.	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	0
	<i>Pyrola</i> spp.	1	2	2	2	2	4	1	0	0	0	2	2	0	1
	<i>Ranunculus</i> spp.	0	1	1	4	3	1	2	7	7	6	4	9	8	14
	<i>Rumex acetosa</i>	7	11	5	15	17	16	10	2	11	3	4	14	15	7
	<i>Saussurea</i> spp.	4	2	0	6	8	3	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
	<i>Sibbaldia</i> spp.	1	4	0	5	8	5	4	0	2	0	0	3	2	2
	<i>Solidago virgaurea</i>	4	24	17	26	33	24	19	0	4	2	1	11	14	6
	<i>Taraxacum</i> spp.	0	4	1	2	2	2	3	0	2	0	6	15	11	12
	<i>Trientalis europaea</i>	1	3	0	1	5	5	1	1	2	1	0	3	6	2
	<i>Trollius</i> spp.	13	11	10	17	15	20	8	4	2	5	3	4	5	4
	<i>Vicia</i> spp.	0	0	2	1	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	<i>Viola</i> spp.	26	20	14	14	30	20	5	4	8	4	7	14	25	10
	<b>TOTAL FORBS</b>	<b>108</b>	<b>133</b>	<b>95</b>	<b>142</b>	<b>183</b>	<b>151</b>	<b>87</b>	<b>55</b>	<b>72</b>	<b>46</b>	<b>45</b>	<b>124</b>	<b>135</b>	<b>79</b>
Grasses	<i>Avenella flexuosa</i>	3	0	6	0	18	34	33	1	0	4	1	5	7	12
	<i>Calamagrostis phragmitoides</i>	7	11	6	12	15	12	14	14	19	25	25	37	30	25
	<i>Deschampsia cespitosa</i>	4	0	10	2	1	1	2	6	8	6	6	8	3	3
	<i>Nardus stricta</i>	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	34	23	25	31	34	34	37
	<i>Poa</i> spp.	34	40	36	41	34	37	28	26	37	36	28	19	42	35
	<b>TOTAL GRASSES</b>	<b>48</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>58</b>	<b>55</b>	<b>68</b>	<b>85</b>	<b>77</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>87</b>	<b>96</b>	<b>91</b>	<b>103</b>	<b>116</b>	<b>112</b>
Sedges	<i>Carex</i> spp.	3	6	2	7	2	2	6	5	7	4	8	10	12	16
Deciduous shrubs	<i>Salix herbacea</i>	0	2	2	8	2	2	9	2	10	0	0	10	1	7
	<i>Salix</i> spp.	2	2	2	11	0	9	5	3	0	0	1	0	7	3
Evergreen shrubs	<i>Empetrum nigrum</i>	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	<i>Vaccinium myrtillus</i>	1	2	1	0	1	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	<i>Vaccinium vitis-idaea</i>	2	2	1	2	3	2	3	1	0	0	2	1	2	0
Rushes	<i>Luzula</i> spp.	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0
Horsetails	<i>Equisetum</i> spp.	0	6	2	6	1	1	0	3	3	1	1	1	0	0

**Table A2.** Overview of the plant leaf samples collected from the main species/genera within the experiment. In total, 2831 plant leaf samples were collected from 34 species/genera and utilized in the present study to assess the effects of small-rodent winter disturbance, reindeer summer herbivory, and seasonality on plant leaf nitrogen and phosphorus contents within

tundra-grasslands. Number of plant leaf samples are given for each species/genera and further summarized within each plant functional type (PFT). Plant leaf samples for each species/genera are grouped by grassland-types (i.e. forb-dominated and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands) and sampling occasion (from one to seven, Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A1).

(a) Plant Functional Type (PFT)	Forb-dominated grasslands			Grass-dominated grasslands		
	mean	±SD	n	mean	±SD	n
Forbs (g/m <sup>2</sup> )	81.9	62.3	48	19.1	14.1	48
Grasses (g/m <sup>2</sup> )	100.6	68.6	48	108.8	48.5	48
Sedges (g/m <sup>2</sup> )	4.0	10.2	48	4.5	7.7	48
Deciduous shrubs (g/m <sup>2</sup> )	8.9	14.6	48	1.2	3.4	48
(b) Soil features	mean	±SD	n	mean	±SD	n
Moisture (%vol)	44.06	13.03	48	66.20	11.13	48
Nitrogen (%DW)	9.49	3.37	35	13.14	4.30	36
Phosphorus (%DW)	1.37	0.56	35	1.81	0.67	36
pH	4.29	0.27	35	4.25	0.26	36

**Table A3.** Plant functional type (PFT) above-ground biomass and soil environmental characteristics within tundra-grasslands. Summary statistics for (a) PFT above-ground biomass (g m<sup>-2</sup>) and (b) soil environmental characteristics in forb-dominated and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands. Mean, standard deviation [SD], and number of sampled plots [n] are shown. (a) Above-ground biomass for forbs, grasses, sedges, and deciduous shrubs is presented (overall, 98% of the above-ground biomass across our tundra-grasslands). Above-ground biomass for evergreen shrubs, rushes, and horsetails (overall, 2% of the above-ground biomass across our tundra-grasslands) is not shown. (b) Soil moisture data were collected in three random spots within each plot at each sampling occasion (except occasion one, 28<sup>th</sup>–30<sup>th</sup> of June) using a SM150 soil moisture sensor (Delta-T Devices, Cambridge, UK). Measurements were firstly registered as millivolt units (mV) and later converted to soil moisture (m<sup>3</sup>H<sub>2</sub>O/m<sup>3</sup>Soil or % vol) using the polynomial conversion for a generalized organic soil (SM150 manual). First, we took the average of the three soil moisture measurements in each plot to obtain a soil moisture average per plot at each sampling occasion. We then averaged plot-mean soil moisture across sampling occasions in order to obtain a single soil moisture value per plot that was representative for the whole growing season (i.e. seasonal-average soil moisture, which is represented here). Given the high correlation between

seasonal-average soil moisture and average soil moisture at each sampling occasion (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A6), seasonal-average soil moisture is used in Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A3 because more likely biologically relevant in determining a differentiation between tundra-grassland plant communities in the long-term. In sampling occasion five (13<sup>th</sup>–15<sup>th</sup> of August), three samples of organic soil were collected from all plots using a soil sample cylinder (25 mm Ø and 30-50 mm deep). However, due to logistic constraints, only half of the reindeer-exclusion plots were sampled. Within maximum 16 hours after collection, soil samples were transported to the laboratory and stored in a refrigerator at 3–4 °C until further analyses. Immediately after collection and during the transport to the laboratory, soil samples were placed in a Styrofoam box with ice to maintain low temperatures. The three samples of organic soil belonging to each plot were pooled together prior to analyses. Half of the material was used to assess soil pH, whereas the remaining soil sample was oven-dried at 60 °C for 48 h. Following the same procedure applied to plant leaf samples (see main text for details), we first created Near Infrared Reflectance Spectroscopy (NIRS) prediction models for organic soil (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A7) and finally used NIRS to analyse our samples for their nitrogen (N) and phosphorus (P) contents (% of dry weight – %DW) (for a similar approach, see Viscarra Rossel et al. 2016). Soil pH, soil N-content, and soil P-content are used in Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A3.

<b>Fixed effects</b> ( <i>Predictors</i> )	<b>(a) Nitrogen (%DW)</b>		<b>(b) Phosphorus (%DW)</b>	
	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI (95%)</i>	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI (95%)</i>
<i>(Intercept)</i> [Ro- / Re- / DOY = 180]	<b>3.15</b> ***	<b>2.80 ; 3.50</b>	<b>0.262</b> ***	<b>0.228 ; 0.295</b>
Small-rodent winter disturbance [Ro+]	<b>0.39</b> *	<b>0.03 ; 0.73</b>	0.005	-0.021 ; 0.031
Reindeer summer herbivory [Re+]	-0.14	-0.38 ; 0.10	-0.012	-0.039 ; 0.014
Seasonality [+1 DOY]	<b>-0.017</b> ***	<b>-0.022 ; -0.013</b>	<b>-0.0016</b> ***	<b>-0.0021 ; -0.0010</b>
<b>Random Effects</b>		<i>St.dev.</i>		<i>St.err.</i>
Grassland site : Tundra-patch		0.36		
Residual		0.48		0.061
Observations	90		90	
Marginal R <sup>2</sup> / Conditional R <sup>2</sup>	0.381 / 0.600		0.290 / 0.265	

\*  $p < 0.05$  \*\*  $p < 0.01$  \*\*\*  $p < 0.001$

**Table A4.** Parameter estimates for linear (mixed-effects) models for the effects of herbivores on leaf nutrient contents of sedges found in tundra-grasslands. Parameter estimates (*Estimates*) and their 95% confidence interval (*CI* – lower and upper bounds) for the most parsimonious models in which predictors are ‘small-rodent winter disturbance’ (two-level factor: undisturbed [Ro–] and disturbed [Ro+]), ‘reindeer summer herbivory’ (two-level factor: reindeer-exclusion [Re–] and reindeer-open [Re+]), and ‘seasonality’ (continuous variable: seven sampling occasions throughout the summer; day of the year [DOY]) and responses are (a) leaf nitrogen [N] content and (b) leaf phosphorus [P] content (% of dry weight – %DW) in sedges found across forb-dominated and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands (see main text for details). Intercept is calculated for undisturbed tundra-patches (Ro–), reindeer-exclusion plots (Re–), and first sampling occasion (DOY 180, 29<sup>th</sup> of June). Estimates with bold indicate that their 95% CI does not include 0. Random effects retained in the final models are presented as standard deviations. For leaf P-content, a linear model was fitted since no random effects were retained in the most parsimonious model, thus ‘residual’ represents the standard error of the residuals. Observations refer to the number of plant leaf samples used in each model (3.2% of the collected plant leaf samples). Marginal

$R^2$  represents the variance explained by the model when only fixed-effects are considered, whereas the conditional  $R^2$  represents the variance explained by the model when both fixed- and random-effects are considered. For leaf P-content, which is described by a linear model without random-effects, the first value refers to the un-adjusted  $R^2$ , whereas the second value refers to the adjusted  $R^2$ . Specifications of the fitted models are presented in Supplementary material Appendix 2 and results are displayed in Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig.

A4.

<b>Fixed Effects</b> ( <i>Predictors</i> )	<b>(a) Nitrogen (%DW)</b>		<b>(b) Phosphorus (%DW)</b>	
	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI (95%)</i>	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI (95%)</i>
( <i>Intercept</i> ) [Ro- / Re- / DOY = 180]	<b>2.60</b> ***	<b>2.32 ; 2.89</b>	<b>0.242</b> ***	<b>0.214 ; 0.272</b>
Small-rodent winter disturbance [Ro+]	<b>0.91</b> ***	<b>0.57 ; 1.25</b>	<b>0.042</b> **	<b>0.018 ; 0.067</b>
Reindeer summer herbivory [Re+]	0.21	-0.05 ; 0.47	-0.004	-0.029 ; 0.021
Seasonality [+1 DOY]	<b>-0.009</b> ***	<b>-0.013 ; -0.005</b>	<b>-0.0017</b> ***	<b>-0.0022 ; -0.0012</b>
Herbivore interaction [Ro+ × Re+]	<b>-0.55</b> **	<b>-0.93 ; -0.17</b>		
<b>Random Effects</b>		<i>St.dev</i>		<i>St.err</i>
Grassland site : Tundra-patch		0.28		
Residual		0.44		0.061
Observations	100		99	
Marginal R <sup>2</sup> / Conditional R <sup>2</sup>	0.358 / 0.548		0.328 / 0.307	

\*  $p < 0.05$  \*\*  $p < 0.01$  \*\*\*  $p < 0.001$

**Table A5.** Parameter estimates for linear (mixed-effects) models for the effects of herbivores on leaf nutrient contents of deciduous shrubs found in tundra-grasslands. Parameter estimates (*Estimates*) and their 95% confidence interval (*CI* – lower and upper bounds) for the most parsimonious models in which predictors are small-rodent winter disturbance (two-level factor: undisturbed [Ro-] and disturbed [Ro+]), reindeer summer herbivory (two-level factor: reindeer-exclusion [Re-] and reindeer-open [Re+]), and seasonality (continuous variable: seven sampling occasions throughout the summer; day of the year [DOY]) and responses are (a) leaf nitrogen [N] content and (b) leaf phosphorus [P] content (% of dry weight – %DW) in deciduous shrubs found across forb-dominated and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands (see main text for details). Intercept is calculated for undisturbed tundra-patches (Ro-), reindeer-exclusion plots (Re-), and first sampling occasion (DOY 180, 29<sup>th</sup> of June). Estimates with bold indicate that their 95% CI does not include 0. Random effects retained in the final models are presented as standard deviations. Empty cells indicate that a predictor was not statistically significant, thus it was removed from the model. For leaf P-content, a linear model was fitted since no random effects were retained in the most

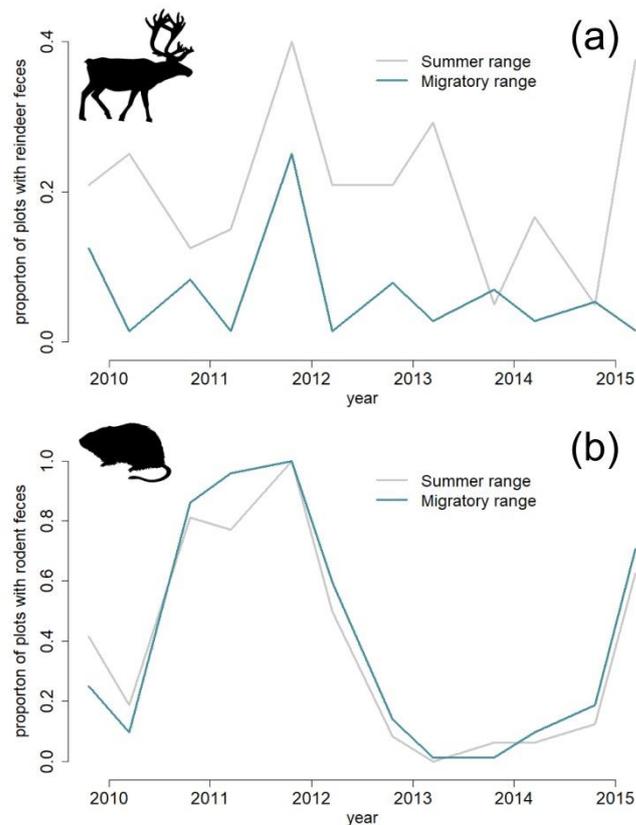
parsimonious model, thus ‘residual’ represents the standard error of the residuals.

Observations refer to the number of plant leaf samples used in each model (3.5% of the collected plant leaf samples). Marginal  $R^2$  represents the variance explained by the model when only fixed-effects are considered, whereas the conditional  $R^2$  represents the variance explained by the model when both fixed- and random-effects are considered. For leaf P-content, which is described by a linear model without random effects, the first value refers to the un-adjusted  $R^2$ , whereas the second value refers to the adjusted  $R^2$ . Specifications of the fitted models are presented in Supplementary material Appendix 2 and results are displayed in Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A5.

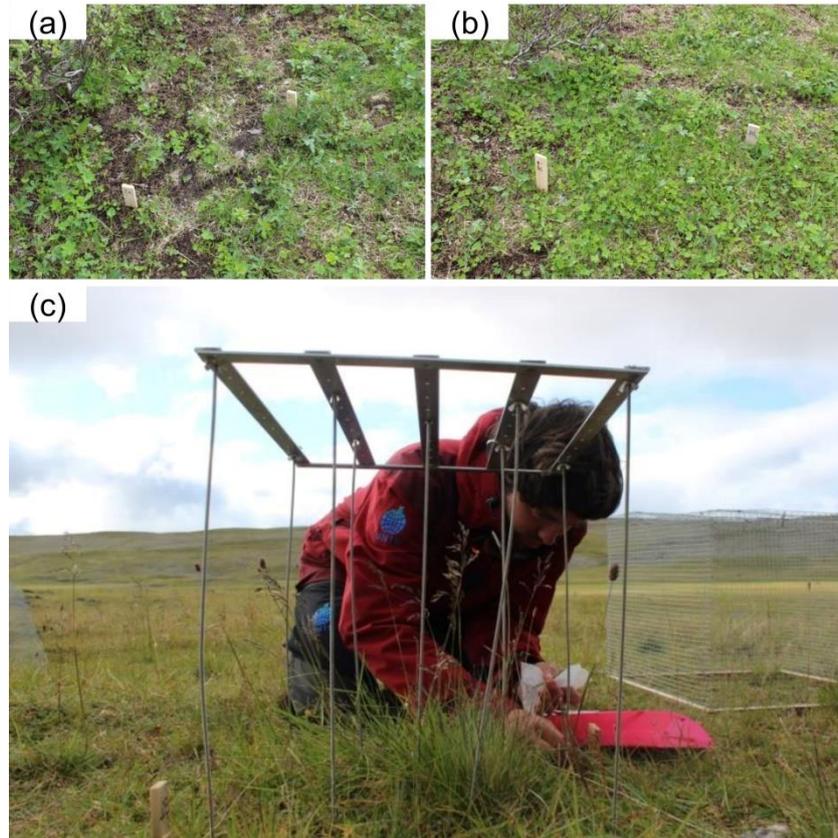
Plant Functional Type (PFT)	(A) Nitrogen %DW ( $\pm$ SD) [ <i>n</i> ]			
	Ro-/Re-	Ro-/Re+	Ro+/Re-	Ro+/Re+
Evergreen shrubs	2.16 (0.79) [16]	1.69 (0.61) [9]	0.85;2.69	2.52 (0.14) [3]
Rushes	1.26		1.20	
Horsetails	3.56 (0.62) [10]	3.22 (0.37) [5]	3.96 (0.50) [7]	4.11 (0.34) [3]
	(B) Phosphorus %DW ( $\pm$ SD) [ <i>n</i> ]			
	Ro-/Re-	Ro-/Re+	Ro+/Re-	Ro+/Re+
Evergreen shrubs	0.140 (0.066) [15]	0.150 (0.083) [8]	0.088;0.270	0.209 (0.053) [3]
Rushes			0.128	
Horsetails	0.233 (0.087) [10]	0.252 (0.055) [5]	0.270 (0.086) [7]	0.299 (0.104) [3]

**Table A6.** Summary statistics for leaf nutrient contents of evergreen shrubs, rushes, and horsetails found in tundra-grasslands under different herbivore-treatment combinations. Summary statistics for (a) leaf nitrogen [N] content and (b) leaf phosphorus [P] content (% of dry weight, %DW) in evergreen shrubs, rushes, and horsetails (2% of the collected plant leaf samples), for which the sample sizes did not allow us to perform statistical analyses for the effects of herbivores on leaf nutrient contents at the plant functional type (PFT) level. For both (a) leaf N-content and (b) leaf P-content, the mean, standard deviation [SD], and number of samples [*n*] for each PFT are presented according to herbivore-treatment combinations: (i) Ro-/Re-: small-rodent undisturbed/reindeer-exclusion plots, (ii) Ro-/Re+: small-rodent undisturbed/reindeer-open plots, (iii) Ro+/Re-: small-rodent disturbed/reindeer-exclusion plots, and (iv) Ro+/Re+: small-rodent disturbed/reindeer-open plots (see main text for details). When the number of samples for a given herbivore-treatment combination was  $n < 3$ , the actual nutrient values for each sample are presented and the calculation of mean and SD has not been performed. Empty cells indicate that no samples for a given herbivore-treatment combination were available.

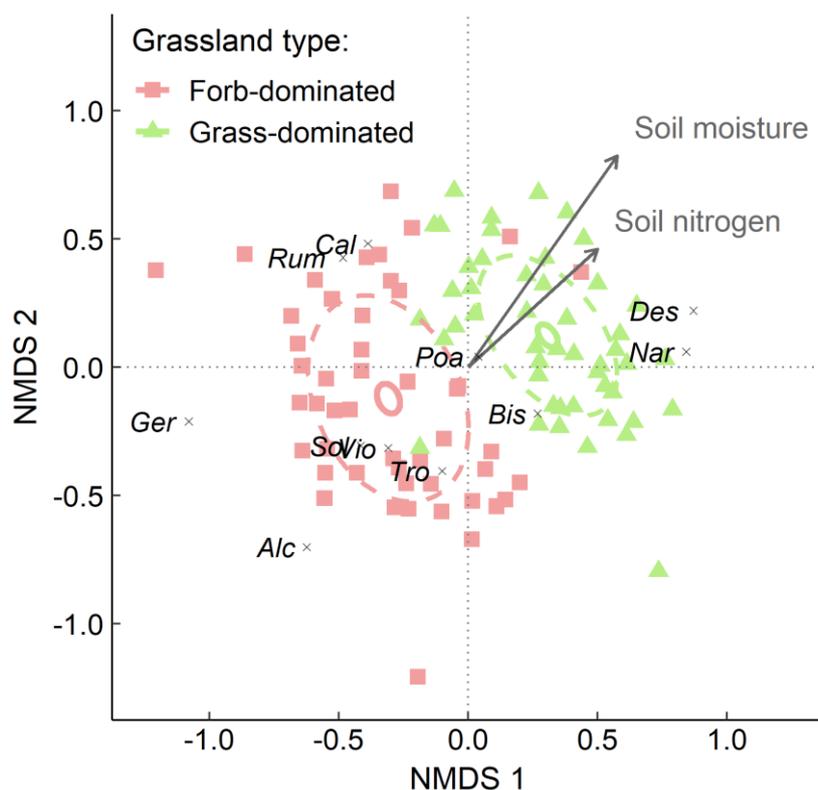
## Supporting Figures



**Figure A1.** Time-series of faeces counts for small rodents and reindeer in the study area. Time-series (2010–2015) of faeces counts for (a) reindeer and (b) small rodents at permanent plots within tundra-grassland sites found in the study area. Nine grassland sites are monitored in the migratory range (i.e. in forb-dominated grasslands) and seven grassland sites are monitored in the summer range (i.e. in grass-dominated grasslands). At each grassland site, 8 permanent plots (50 × 50 cm) are cleaned from faeces twice a year; early July (1<sup>st</sup>–3<sup>rd</sup> July – spring/summer count) and early September (1<sup>st</sup>–3<sup>rd</sup> September – autumn count). The method was modified in 2013; since then small-rodent faeces were not removed at each count, and the presence of small rodents was recorded based on fresh faeces and/or other fresh signs of activity. Data are presented as the mean proportion of plots with herbivore presence, separately for summer (i.e. grass-dominated grasslands) and migratory (i.e. forb-dominated grasslands) ranges.

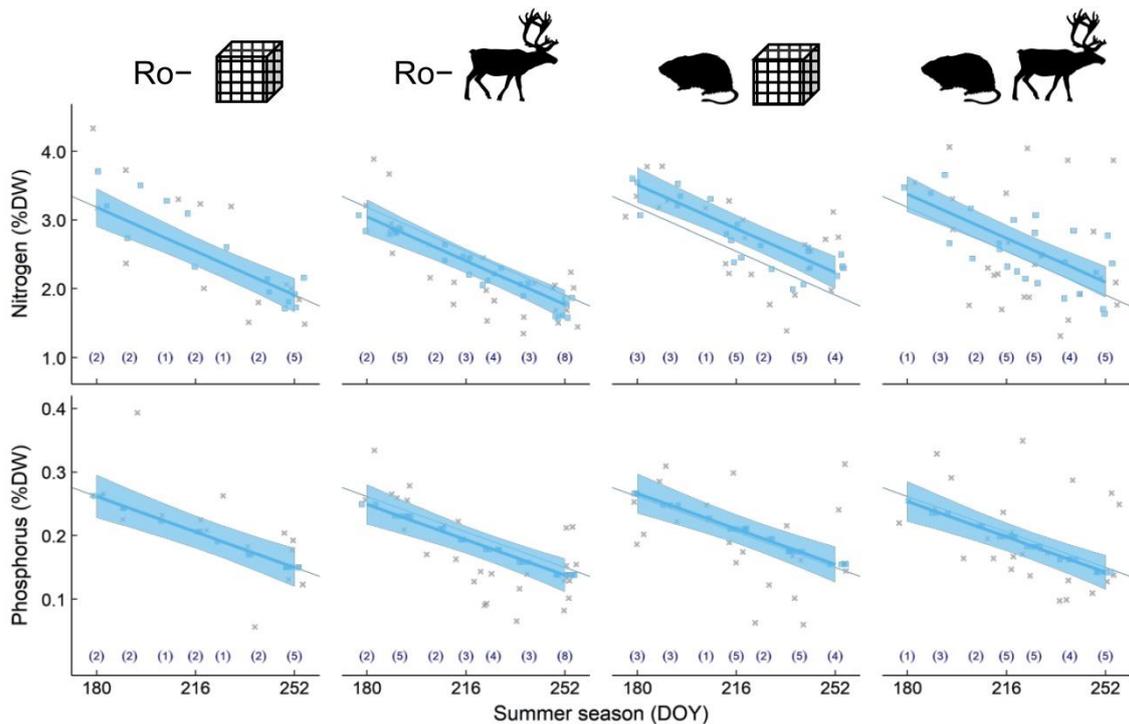


**Figure A2.** Contrast between (a) small-rodent disturbed (Ro+) and (b) small-rodent undisturbed (Ro-) tundra-patches, as selected for the present study, in one of the forb-dominated tundra-grasslands. Woody sticks marked one of the diagonal of each plot (photos: 10<sup>th</sup>–12<sup>th</sup> of July 2015). (c) A metal frame with nine randomly-distributed pins is being utilized for conducting leaf sampling in an experimental plot in one of the grass-dominated tundra-grasslands (photos: 3<sup>rd</sup>–5<sup>th</sup> of August).



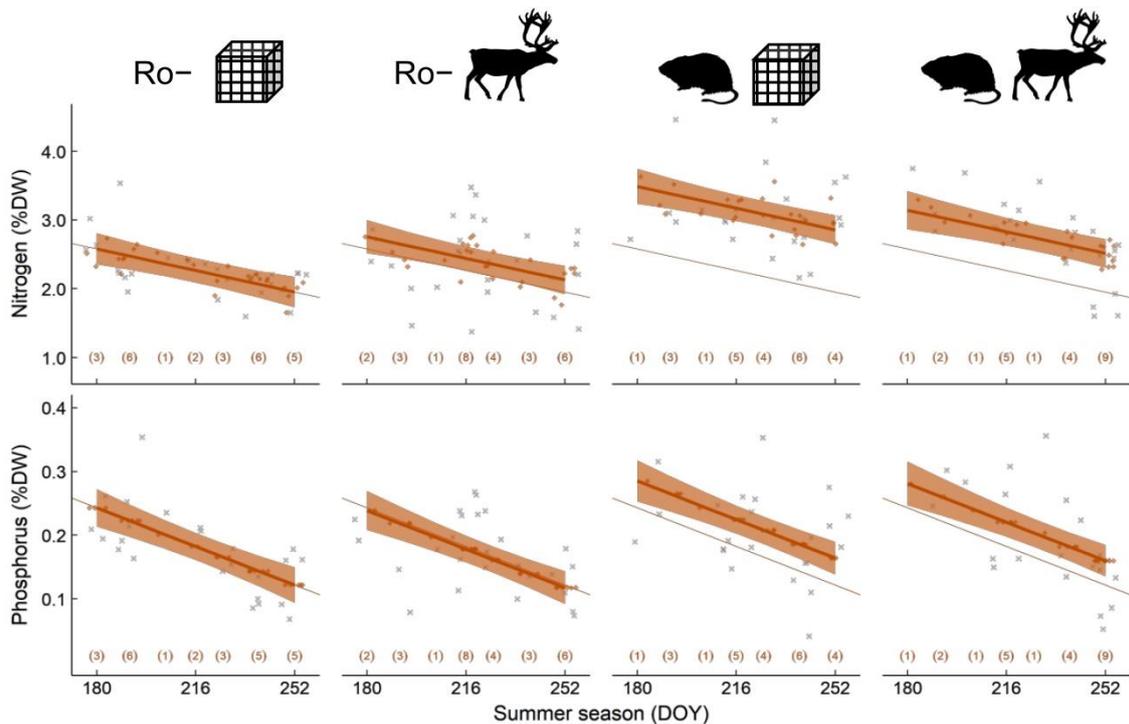
**Figure A3.** Plant species composition in tundra-grasslands. Two-dimensional NMDS ordination (based on Bray-Curtis dissimilarity index) of plot plant species/genera above-ground biomass ( $\log$ -transformed  $[\text{g m}^{-2}]+1$ ) within forb-dominated and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands ( $n = 96$ , stress = 0.25, Non-metric fit  $r^2 = 0.94$ , Linear fit  $r^2 = 0.68$ ). Ellipses represent the 95% confidence interval for the mean (i.e. grassland-type centroids – solid lines) and for the standard deviation of the mean (dashed lines): Grassland-type:  $R^2 = 0.18$ , F-statistics = 20.1,  $P < 0.001$  (via vegan package: ordiellipse-function and adonis-function run with 10000 restricted permutations to account for the hierarchical spatial structure of the study design; see main text for details). Fit of the environmental parameters (i.e. soil environmental variables, Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A3) when *a posteriori* regressed on the two axes of the biplot: Soil moisture:  $r^2 = 0.45$ ,  $P = 0.01$ ; Soil nitrogen-content:  $r^2 = 0.21$ ,  $P = 0.04$ ; Soil pH and soil phosphorus content did not significantly correlate with the NMDS ordination ( $P > 0.1$ ) and thus are not displayed (envfit-function via vegan package run with 10000 restricted permutations to account for the

hierarchical spatial structure of the study design; see main text for details). The ordination shows only the main species/genera characterizing our tundra-grassland communities (species names abbreviated as follow: *Alc*: *Alchemilla* spp.; *Bis*: *Bistorta vivipara*; *Cal*: *Calamagrostis phragmitoides*; *Des*: *Deschampsia cespitosa*; *Ger*: *Geranium sylvaticum*; *Nar*: *Nardus stricta*; *Poa*: *Poa* spp.; *Rum*: *Rumex acetosa*; *Sol*: *Solidago virgaurea*; *Tro*: *Trollius* spp.; *Vio*: *Viola* spp. – see Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A2). Specifications on the implementation of the NMDS ordination and details on statistical analyses of plant species composition and soil environmental variables are described in Supplementary material Appendix 2.



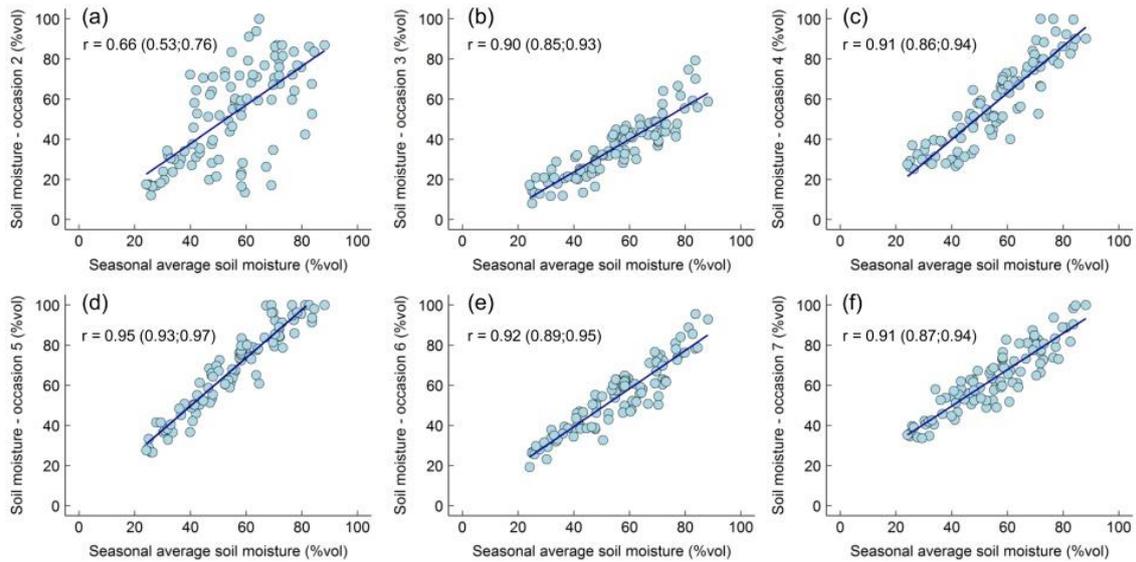
**Figure A4.** Effects of herbivores on leaf nutrient levels of sedges found in tundra-grasslands.

Effects of small-rodent winter disturbance, reindeer summer herbivory, and seasonality on leaf nitrogen [N] content (upper panel) and leaf phosphorus [P] content (lower panel) (% of dry weight – %DW) in sedges found across forb-dominated and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands (see main text for details). Thick lines and bands represent regression lines for the fitted values and their 95% confidence intervals (CIs). Fitted values were acquired from the prediction models on sedge N- and P-content. The reference line (thin line) in absence of herbivores [Ro-/Re-] is maintained in each panel to facilitate the visualization of the effects of herbivores on sedge nutrient levels. Coloured dots represent fitted values for each plant leaf sample, whereas grey dots represent raw values. All dots were spaced apart within each of the seven sampling occasions to reduce overlapping. Numbers in parentheses represent the number of plant leaf samples collected at each sampling occasion (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A1) in each herbivore-treatment combination. Specifications of the fitted models are presented in Supplementary material Appendix 2. Parameter estimates and their CI are provided in Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A4.

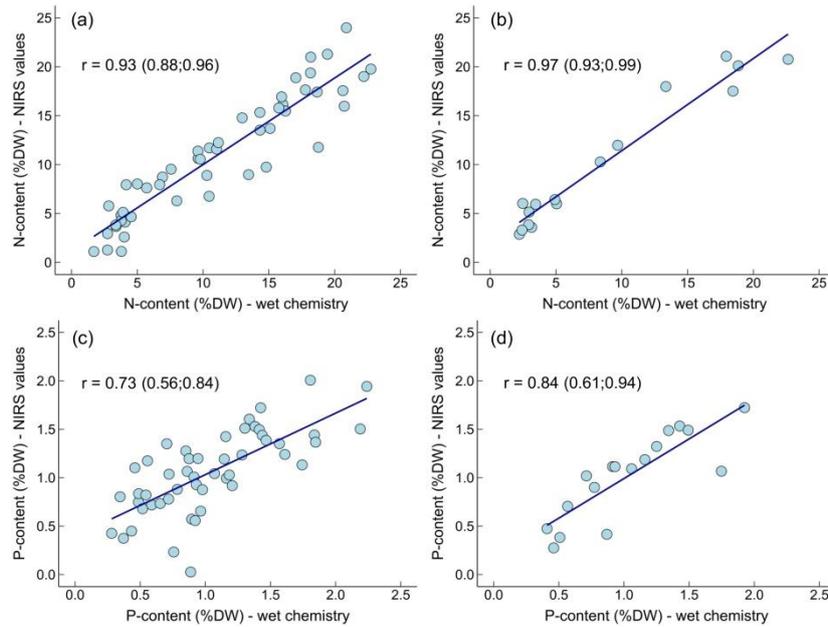


**Figure A5.** Effects of herbivores on leaf nutrient levels of deciduous shrubs found in tundra-grasslands. Effects of small-rodent winter disturbance, reindeer summer herbivory, and seasonality on leaf nitrogen [N] content (upper panel) and leaf phosphorus [P] content (lower panel) (% of dry weight – %DW) in deciduous shrubs found across forb-dominated and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands (see main text for details). Thick lines and bands represent regression lines for the fitted values and their 95% confidence intervals (CIs). Fitted values were acquired from the prediction models on deciduous-shrub N- and P-content. The reference line (thin line) in absence of herbivores [Ro-/Re-] is maintained in each panel to facilitate the visualization of the effects of herbivores on deciduous-shrub nutrient levels. Coloured dots represent fitted values for each plant leaf sample, whereas grey dots represent raw values. All dots were spaced apart within each of the seven sampling occasions to reduce overlapping. Numbers in parentheses represent the number of plant leaf samples collected at each sampling occasion (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A1) in each herbivore-treatment combination. Specifications of the fitted models are presented in

Supplementary material Appendix 2. Parameter estimates and their CI are provided in Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A5.



**Figure A6.** Correlations between seasonal-average soil moisture and average soil moisture at each sampling occasion. Correlations between plot seasonal-average soil moisture ( $x$  axis) and plot average soil moisture at each sampling occasion ( $y$  axis) (panels [a–f] correspond to sampling occasions 2–7, respectively; notice that we did not measure soil moisture in sampling occasion one, Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A3). Pearson correlation coefficients ( $r$ ) and their 95% confidence interval for each relationship are given in each panel of the figure. Soil moisture data were collected at each sampling occasion following the schedule for plant leaf sampling (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A1).



**Figure A7.** Correlations between soil nutrient levels obtained using wet chemistry and using Near Infrared Reflectance Spectroscopy (NIRS) methodology. Correlations between nutrient values obtained with wet chemistry and nutrient values obtained with NIRS in the (a,c) calibration sample sets and (b,d) validation sample sets for nitrogen [N] content [upper panels] and phosphorus [P] content [lower panels] in the organic soil. Pearson correlation coefficients ( $r$ ) and their 95% confidence interval for each relationship are given in each panel of the figure. Calibration models derived from (a,c) the calibration sample sets and further validated using (b,d) the validation sample sets have been used to predict N- and P-content in the organic soil samples used in this study to characterize the abiotic component of our forb-dominated and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A3, Fig. A3).

## **Appendix 2: Details on statistical analyses**

All statistical analyses were conducted in the R environment version 3.6.1 (<https://www.r-project.org>).

### **Plant-community composition in forb- and grass-dominated grasslands**

A nonmetric multidimensional scaling (NMDS) based on Bray-Curtis dissimilarity index (Legendre and Legendre 2012) was implemented using the metaMDS-function via vegan package (Oksanen et al. 2018) to explore the overall plant community composition of our tundra-grasslands. The NMDS was based on the *log-transformed+1* above-ground biomass values ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ ) of the species/genera at each plot. A visual screening of the plant communities clearly showed that species composition varied widely between the two grassland-types (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A3). All forb species (except *Bistorta vivipara*) displayed higher biomass in forb-dominated tundra-grasslands, whereas silica-rich grasses such as *Nardus stricta* and *Deschampsia cespitosa* were the main species prevailing in grass-dominated tundra-grasslands. *Poa* spp. biomass was approximately the same in all our tundra-grassland communities.

We statistically tested differences in species composition between forb- and grass-dominated tundra-grassland communities by implementing Permutational Multivariate Analysis of Variance (PERMANOVA) (adonis-function via vegan package) based on the Bray-Curtis distance matrix of species composition (see above). We run PERMANOVA with 10000 restricted permutations (defined *a-priori* using the how-function via permute package; Simpson et al. 2019) to account for the hierarchical spatial structure of the study design. In particular, ‘Plots’ were allowed to permute only within the ‘Tundra-patch’ they belonged to (see main text for details). Results are reported in Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A3.

Finally, the statistical significance of soil environmental characteristics (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Table A3) when *a posteriori* fitted onto the NMDS ordination was evaluated by using 10000 restricted permutations to account for the hierarchical spatial structure of the study design (envfit-function via vegan package). In particular, ‘tundra-patches’ nested within ‘grassland sites’ were allowed to permute only within the ‘grassland-type’ (i.e. forb- and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands) they belonged to (see main text for details). The interpretation of significant soil environmental characteristics (vectors) is that they significantly correlate with the Bray-Curtis distance matrix of species composition (see above). As such, the direction of the vectors in the NMDS ordination space indicates towards which direction these vectors change most rapidly and the direction to which they have maximal correlations with the ordination configuration. The projections of points (i.e. experimental plots) onto vectors have maximum correlation with corresponding soil environmental characteristics. Results are reported in Supplementary material Appendix 1 Fig. A3.

### **Linear mixed-effects models (LMMs) presented in the main text**

Given the fervent debate around the simplification of the random-effects structure (Barr et al. 2013, Bates et al. 2015a), we also performed all the statistical analyses maintaining the maximal random-effects structure (i.e. all the random intercepts) in each linear mixed-effects model (LMM). Since the selected random-effects structure did not significantly influence the final estimates for the fixed-effects, we decided to present the LMMs with the simplest random-effects structure (Bates et al. 2015a).

The selection of the better random-effects structure for each LMM was accomplished by using a combination of two alternative computationally-intensive methods:

- 1) Parametric bootstrapping with 10000 replicates with the confint-function (base R package) applied to lmer-objects (i.e. LMMs fitted by lmer-function via lme4 package – see main text for details).
- 2) Simulations (i.e. permutations) with 10000 replicates with the simulate- and refit-functions (base R package), as suggested by Gałeccki and Burzykowski (2013).

Although the ratio of the total sample size to the number of fixed-effects levels being tested and the number of random-effects levels were large enough for likelihood ratio (LR) tests (Bolker et al. 2009), we repeated the selection of the better fixed-effects structure using two alternative methods:

- 1) Computationally-efficient analysis of variance (ANOVA) with the anova-function (base R package).
- 2) Computationally-intensive parametric bootstrapping with 10000 replicates with the PBmodcomp-function via pbkrtest package (Halekoh and Højsgaard 2014).

The two methods led to identical results (i.e. the final most parsimonious LMMs were the same independently of the methodology used to select their better fixed-effects structure), further confirming the robustness of our LMMs.

Fixed- and random-effects (i.e. model structure) retained in the most parsimonious LMMs are presented below (as specified by using the lmer-function via lme4 package in R):

Model for plant-community leaf nitrogen content across tundra-grasslands:

Fixed-effects structure: ('Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'Reindeer summer herbivory' + 'Seasonality' + 'Small-rodent winter disturbance × Reindeer summer herbivory')

Random-effects structure: ('Grassland site' + 'Grassland site : Tundra-patch' + 'Plant species')

Model for plant-community leaf phosphorus content across tundra-grasslands:

Fixed-effects structure: ('Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'Reindeer summer herbivory' + 'Seasonality')

Random-effects structure: ('Grassland site' + 'Grassland site : Tundra-patch' + 'Plant species')

Model for plant functional type (PFT) leaf nitrogen content in forb-dominated grasslands:

Fixed-effects structure: ('Grassland site' + 'PFT' + 'Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'Reindeer summer herbivory' + 'Seasonality' + 'PFT × Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'PFT × Seasonality')

Random-effects structure: ('Grassland site : Tundra-patch' + 'PFT : Plant species')

Model for plant functional type (PFT) leaf phosphorus content in forb-dominated grasslands:

Fixed-effects structure: ('Grassland site' + 'PFT' + 'Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'Reindeer summer herbivory' + 'Seasonality' + 'PFT × Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'PFT × Seasonality')

Random-effects structure: ('Grassland site : Tundra-patch' + 'PFT : Plant species')

Model for plant functional type (PFT) leaf nitrogen content in grass-dominated grasslands:

Fixed-effects structure: ('PFT' + 'Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'Reindeer summer herbivory' + 'Seasonality' + 'PFT × Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'PFT × Reindeer summer herbivory' + 'PFT × Seasonality' + 'PFT × Small-rodent winter disturbance × Reindeer summer herbivory')

Random-effects structure: ('Grassland site : Tundra-patch' + 'PFT : Plant species')

Model for plant functional type (PFT) leaf phosphorus content in grass-dominated grasslands:

Fixed-effects structure: ('PFT' + 'Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'Reindeer summer herbivory' + 'Seasonality' + 'PFT × Seasonality' + 'PFT × Small-rodent winter disturbance × Reindeer summer herbivory')

Random-effects structure: ('Grassland site : Tundra-patch' + 'PFT : Plant species')

**Linear models (LMs) and linear mixed-effects models (LMMs) for the analyses of sedges and deciduous shrubs (Supplementary material Appendix 1 Tables A4-A5 and Figs. A4-A5)**

We proceeded by analysing the data obtained for sedges (n = 90) and deciduous shrubs (n = 100) (6.7% of the collected plant samples) by using LMs fitted by `lm`-function via base R package and LMMs fitted by `lmer`-function via `lme4` package (Bates et al. 2015b). The influence of herbivores on sedges and deciduous shrub leaf nutrient levels was evaluated across tundra-grasslands (i.e. encompassing both forb- and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands). Differences in model structure between these models and the models presented in the main text for forbs and grasses were due to too low sample sizes for sedges and deciduous shrubs in order to fit separate models for forb- and grass-dominated tundra-grasslands.

We fitted a separate model for the two plant functional types (PFTs) and for the two response variables of interest (plant nitrogen [N] and phosphorus [P] contents %DW), for a total of 4 models. We first created full LMMs with a basic fixed-effects structure including the three-way interaction between ‘small-rodent winter disturbance’ (two-level factor: undisturbed [Ro–] and disturbed [Ro+]), ‘reindeer summer herbivory’ (two-level factor: reindeer-exclusion [Re–] and reindeer-open [Re+]), and ‘seasonality’ (continuous variable: seven sampling occasions throughout the summer). In all full LMMs, the hierarchical spatial structure of the study design was entered as nested random factors, with ‘plots’ nested within ‘tundra-patches’, and subsequently nested within ‘grassland sites’. ‘Plots’ accounted for both the nested design of our study and the repeated measures over the summer. We only fitted full random-intercept LMMs and avoid random-slope LMMs to prevent over-parameterization and convergence problems, as suggested by Bates et al. (2015a).

Selection of the better random- and fixed-effects structure for each model (i.e. most parsimonious models) was performed following the methodology applied for the main analyses presented in the main text (see also above). As for the analyses presented in the main text, we also performed all the analyses maintaining the maximal random-effects structure in each model. Since the selected random-effects structure did not significantly influence the final estimates for the fixed-effects, we decided to present the models with the simplest random-effects structure. When the variance of all random factors in a model was estimated as 0, we fitted simple linear models.

Fixed- and random-effects (i.e. model structure) retained in the most parsimonious LMs/LMMs are presented below (as specified by using the `lm`-function via basic R and the `lmer`-function via `lme4` package):

Model for leaf nitrogen content in sedges:

Fixed-effects structure: ('Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'Reindeer summer herbivory' + 'Seasonality')

Random-effects structure: ('Grassland site : Tundra-patch')

Model for leaf phosphorus content in sedges:

Fixed-effects structure: ('Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'Reindeer summer herbivory' + 'Seasonality')

Random-effects: No random-effects were retained

Model for leaf nitrogen content in deciduous shrubs:

Fixed-effects structure: ('Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'Reindeer summer herbivory' + 'Seasonality' + 'Small-rodent winter disturbance × Reindeer summer herbivory')

Random-effects structure: ('Grassland site : Tundra-patch')

Model for leaf phosphorus content in deciduous shrubs:

Fixed-effects structure: ('Small-rodent winter disturbance' + 'Reindeer summer herbivory' + 'Seasonality')

Random-effects structure: No random-effects were retained

Model validation process and definition of statistically significant effects was performed following the methodology applied for the main analyses presented in the main text. All graphs presented in Supplementary material Appendix 1 were made using the ggplot2 package (Wickham 2016).

## References for Supplementary material

- Barr, D. J. et al. 2013. Random effects structure for confirmatory hypothesis testing: keep it maximal. – *J. Mem. Lang.* 68: 255-278.
- Bates, D. et al. 2015a. Parsimonious mixed models. – [arXiv:1506.04967v2](https://arxiv.org/abs/1506.04967v2) [stat.ME].
- Bates, D. et al. 2015b. Fitting linear mixed-effects models using lme4. – *J. Stat. Softw.* 67: 1-48.
- Bolker, B. M. et al. 2009. Generalized linear mixed models: a practical guide for ecology and evolution. – *Trends Ecol. Evol.* 24: 127-135.
- Gałecki, A. and Burzykowski, T. 2013. Linear mixed-effects models using R: a step-by-step approach. – Springer.
- Halekoh, U. and Højsgaard, S. 2014. A Kenward-Roger approximation and parametric bootstrap methods for tests in linear mixed models: the R package pbkrtest. – *J. Stat. Softw.* 59: 1-32.
- Legendre, P. and Legendre, L. 2012. Numerical ecology. – Elsevier.
- Oksanen, J. et al. 2018. vegan: community ecology package. – R package ver. 2.5-1.
- Simpson, G. L. et al. 2019. Package permute. – R package ver. 0-9-5.
- Viscarra Rossel, R. A. et al. 2016. A global spectral library to characterize the world's soil. – *Earth-Sci. Rev.* 155: 198-230.
- Wickham, H. 2016. ggplot2: elegant graphics for data analysis. – Springer.

# Paper III

**Silicon-based defence and nutrient levels in grasses under herbivory: Forage quality in tundra grasslands is altered through different mechanisms**





1 **Silicon-based defence and nutrient levels in grasses under herbivory: Forage quality in**  
2 **tundra grasslands is altered through different mechanisms**

3 Matteo Petit Bon<sup>1,2\*†</sup>, Katarina Gunnarsdotter Inga<sup>2\*</sup>, Tove Aagnes Utsi<sup>2</sup>, Ingibjörg Svala  
4 Jónsdóttir<sup>3</sup>, and Kari Anne Bråthen<sup>2</sup>

5 \* Shared first-authorship

6 <sup>1</sup> Department of Arctic Biology, The University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS), PO Box 156, N-  
7 9171 Longyearbyen, Norway

8 <sup>2</sup> Department of Arctic and Marine Biology, Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries, and  
9 Economics, The Arctic University of Norway, N-9037 Tromsø, Norway

10 <sup>3</sup> Institute of Life and Environmental Sciences, University of Iceland, Sturlugata 7, IS-101  
11 Reykjavik, Iceland

12 † Corresponding author. E-mail: [matteo.petitbon@unis.no](mailto:matteo.petitbon@unis.no); Fax: (+47) 79 02 33 01; Phone:  
13 (+47) 966 59 147; ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0001-9829-8324>

14 KGI: [katarina.inga@biegga.com](mailto:katarina.inga@biegga.com)

15 TAU: [tove.a.utsi@uit.no](mailto:tove.a.utsi@uit.no) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0776-2369>)

16 ISJ: [isj@hi.is](mailto:isj@hi.is) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3804-7077>)

17 KAB: [kari.brathen@uit.no](mailto:kari.brathen@uit.no) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0942-1074>)

18 **Authors' contributions and authors' statement**

19 KAB conceived the idea with contributions from MPB, KGI, and TAU, and all four collected  
20 the data. MPB analysed the data. MPB led the writing with contributions from all authors. ISJ  
21 and KAB financed the study through their research grants. There are no conflicts of interest  
22 to declare.

23 **Keywords:** Near infrared reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS), Nitrogen (N), Phosphorus (P),  
24 Plant-herbivore interactions, *Rangifer* (reindeer/caribou), Silicon(Si)-to-N and Si-to-P ratios,  
25 Si-poor and Si-rich grasses, Small rodents, sub-Arctic/alpine ecosystems

26 **Abstract**

27 Herbivore-induced changes in silicon (Si)-based defence and nutrient levels of grasses are  
28 central mechanisms through which grazers alter the quality of their own food supply across  
29 grassland ecosystems. In tundra-grassland communities, herbivory has been shown to  
30 increase nutrient contents in forage grasses; yet, it is an open question whether herbivores can  
31 affect grass Si-content. We asked if and to what extent herbivores affect leaf Si-based  
32 defence levels and leaf Si-to-nutrient (nitrogen and phosphorus) ratios in the community of  
33 grasses found in tundra-grasslands.

34 We performed an herbivore-interaction field-experiment combining tundra-patches that had  
35 been disturbed or not by small rodents during winter with reindeer exclosures in summer,  
36 spanning four tundra-grassland communities. We collected over 1150 leaf-samples of Si-rich  
37 and Si-poor grass species throughout an entire summer season and analysed their elemental  
38 contents.

39 Small-rodent winter disturbance alone did not affect grass Si-content, but increased the  
40 quality of the grass-community (i.e. lowered Si-to-nutrient ratios) by enhancing nutrient  
41 levels of both Si-rich (+21%) and Si-poor (+30%) grasses. Reindeer summer herbivory alone  
42 increased the quality of Si-rich grasses by decreasing their Si-content (-7%). The two  
43 herbivores together offset both the increase in nutrient levels promoted by small rodents and  
44 the decrease in Si-content promoted by reindeer in Si-rich grasses. Thus, they increased the  
45 difference in Si-to-nitrogen and Si-to-phosphorus ratios between Si-rich and Si-poor grasses  
46 by 11 and 20%, respectively.

47 Results from this study provide the first community-level field-based evidence that  
48 herbivory-driven changes in both grass Si- and nutrient-contents contribute to alter herbivore  
49 forage quality in tundra-grasslands. Si-to-nutrient ratios of grasses affected by herbivores  
50 were never above those of grasses in their absence, indicating that herbivory enhances the  
51 overall quality of the grass-community. Yet, despite grasses became generally more palatable  
52 also when affected by both herbivores, the quality of Si-rich grasses was decreased relative to  
53 that of Si-poor grasses, thus causing apparent competition among these grass groups. The  
54 ability of maintaining a lower nutritive quality may confer a competitive advantage to Si-rich  
55 grasses over Si-poor grasses against herbivores utilizing tundra-grasslands throughout the  
56 summer.

## 57 **Introduction**

58 Grasslands, including managed rangelands and pastures, cover approximately 40% of the  
59 Earth's land surface (Gibson 2009) and they have long been recognized as important hotspots  
60 for plant-herbivore interactions (Olf and Ritchie 1998, Bardgett and Wardle 2003). Several  
61 studies from a wide range of grassland ecosystems have documented the substantial, often

62 positive, effects that mammalian herbivores exert on plant nutrient levels (Frank and Evans  
63 1997, McNaughton et al. 1997, Petit Bon et al. 2020b). Herbivores potentially increase plant  
64 nutrient contents either directly by inducing re-growth of highly nutritious plant tissue or  
65 indirectly by enhancing plant nutrient availability (mainly nitrogen [N] and phosphorus [P])  
66 (Bardgett and Wardle 2003). These mechanisms are also commonly promoted as the key  
67 processes by which herbivores positively manipulate the quality of their own food supply  
68 (McNaughton et al. 1997, Drent and Van der Wal 1999, Hamilton and Frank 2001). Yet, it is  
69 the structural and chemical defences in plants that ultimately determine the availability of  
70 nutrients for herbivores (Hanley 1997, Massey and Hartley 2006), and their levels in plants  
71 are also modified by grazers (e.g. Huitu et al. 2014).

72 Grasses (Poaceae), which dominate grassland ecosystems worldwide, are known to employ  
73 silicon-based defences to fight off herbivory (McNaughton and Tarrants 1983, Vicari and  
74 Bazely 1993). Silicon (Si), deposited as phytoliths or silica bodies in leaves of grasses (Ma  
75 and Yamaji 2006), increases the abrasiveness of leaf material, thus acting as a feeding  
76 deterrent for herbivores (Massey and Hartley 2006). As such, high leaf Si-content reduces the  
77 palatability of grasses (Gali-Muhtasib et al. 1992, Massey et al. 2006, Cotterill et al. 2007)  
78 and alters herbivore feeding preferences for different grass species (Massey et al. 2006,  
79 Massey et al. 2007a, Massey et al. 2009). Moreover, it has been demonstrated that Si-rich  
80 diets can reduce the digestive efficiency of herbivores and, consequently, their fitness  
81 (Harbers et al. 1981, Massey and Hartley 2009). Experimentally enhanced grass Si-content  
82 up to 400-600% negatively affected the growth rate of a small rodent (*Microtus agrestis*)  
83 commonly found across European grasslands by reducing of about 10-40% the proportion of  
84 N that voles could absorb from grasses (Massey and Hartley 2006). These findings indicate  
85 that changes in Si-content relative to levels of essential nutrients in forage grasses are likely  
86 to be critical for herbivores of grassland ecosystems. This could be particularly relevant in

87 high-latitude regions, such as the tundra, where herbivores have a short time window to  
88 access forage plants and hence any change in plant quality can have important consequences  
89 for their fitness. We have recently shown that, within a single summer, mammalian  
90 herbivores modify plant N and P levels in tundra-grassland communities (Petit Bon et al.  
91 2020b). Here, we ask to what extent herbivores can modify the quality of the community of  
92 grasses found in tundra-grasslands by altering grass Si, N, and P levels.

93 McNaughton and Tarrants (1983) first proposed Si accumulation in grass leaves as an  
94 ‘inducible defence’ against mammalian herbivory in African Savannah grasslands. More  
95 recently, greenhouse and field experiments have demonstrated that similar mechanisms also  
96 hold for commonly occurring European grass species (Massey et al. 2007b, Garbuzov et al.  
97 2011, Huitu et al. 2014, Ruffino et al. 2018). However, some grass species do not show Si  
98 accumulation following herbivory (Massey et al. 2007b), whereas in other species certain  
99 threshold levels of damage have been shown to be a pre-requisite for Si accumulation  
100 (Garbuzov et al. 2011). Yet, for grasses in cold ecosystems with a short growing season, the  
101 evidence for Si changes following herbivory is inconsistent (Soininen et al. 2013). Instead,  
102 variations in grass Si-content in tundra-grasslands have been mainly ascribed to plant species,  
103 genotype, and location (Soininen et al. 2013). This is surprising since tundra-grass Si levels  
104 are comparable to those found in grasses dominating grasslands further south and where  
105 grasses are capable of Si changes following herbivory (cf. McNaughton and Tarrants 1983,  
106 Massey et al. 2007b, Soininen et al. 2013, Smis et al. 2014). Moreover, in tundra-grassland  
107 communities, unpalatable, Si-rich grasses have been shown to be maintained by the grazing  
108 activity of large ungulates (Bråthen and Oksanen 2001, Austrheim et al. 2007, Ravolainen et  
109 al. 2011), whilst palatable, Si-poor grasses often lose their dominance when the grazing  
110 pressure is high (Bråthen and Oksanen 2001, Bråthen et al. 2007). These patterns suggest  
111 that, also in tundra-grasslands, grasses can benefit from having high Si-content in the

112 presence of herbivores. However, whether tundra-grasses also have the capacity of  
113 accumulating foliar Si in response to herbivory remain unclear.

114 Tundra-grasslands are habitat to a range of herbivores with different spatial and temporal  
115 dynamics (Jefferies et al. 1994). Small rodents, such as voles and lemmings, have major  
116 impacts on the functioning of most Arctic ecosystems and are well-renowned for their  
117 population density cycles (Ims and Fuglei 2005). During peak abundances, which can occur  
118 both in summer and winter, small rodents visibly disturb the vegetation (Hambäck et al.  
119 1998, Ims and Fuglei 2005, Olofsson et al. 2012). In contrast, *Rangifer* (reindeer/caribou)  
120 show large-scale spatial dynamics through their migratory behaviour and their impacts by  
121 grazing and trampling on vegetation are more likely to be seasonal (Bernes et al. 2015).  
122 Tundra-grasslands are therefore affected by multiple herbivores that often co-occur in space,  
123 but less often in time (Ims and Fuglei 2005, Ravolainen et al. 2011). The extent to which  
124 these herbivores modify tundra grass-community defence and nutrient contents will  
125 ultimately determine changes in the quality of their pastures.

126 A full-factorial field-experiment was undertaken within four sub-Arctic/alpine tundra-  
127 grasslands in northern Norway, in which natural disturbance by small rodents that had  
128 occurred over the winter was combined with the exclusion of reindeer throughout the  
129 following summer. We studied both absolute changes in Si-based defence and changes  
130 relative to nutrient levels following herbivory within the community of Si-poor and Si-rich  
131 tundra-grasses throughout a short Arctic summer. We asked (i) to what extent herbivore  
132 interactions modify leaf Si-based defence levels of both Si-poor and Si-rich tundra-grasses  
133 and (ii) the extent to which such changes alter grass quality in terms of leaf Si-to-N (Si:N)  
134 and Si-to-P (Si:P) ratios. We hypothesised that herbivores will have complementary impacts  
135 and will promote an increase in Si-based defence levels of tundra-grasses. However, we also

136 expected herbivores to enhance grass N and P levels, thus making the expectations for altered  
137 grass Si:N and Si:P ratios dependent on the magnitude of changes in leaf Si and nutrient  
138 levels. Predictions were studied for both Si-rich and Si-poor tundra-grasses.

## 139 **Material and methods**

### 140 *Study area*

141 The study took place in the low alpine zone at 300–400 m a.s.l. at Ifjordfjellet (70° 27' N, 27°  
142 08' E), Finnmark, Northern Norway (Fig. 1a) during summer 2015. The region is generally  
143 snow-covered until mid-late June and primarily characterized by dwarf-shrub tundra heaths  
144 (Walker et al. 2005). Rivers descending from the inland towards the coast have created large  
145 riparian sediment plains mainly dominated by grasslands. Ifjordfjellet is bisected by a fence  
146 that was built in 1950s to separate spring/fall migratory and summer pasture ranges for semi-  
147 domesticated reindeer (*Rangifer tarandus tarandus*) (Hætta et al. 1994). However, the two  
148 ranges reflect more an historical division than a current one; reindeer faeces counts in  
149 permanent plots during the period 2011-2015 show that reindeer also utilize migratory ranges  
150 in summer, although to a lesser extent than summer pasture ranges (Petit Bon et al. 2020b).  
151 Our study area encompassed both migratory and summer ranges within the Lågesduotter  
152 reindeer herding district, where a density of 4.8 reindeer km<sup>-2</sup> was estimated in summer 2015  
153 (<https://landbruksdirektoratet.no>).

154 Due to historical differences in reindeer herbivory pressure, grasslands found on the two sides  
155 of the fence differ in their plant-community composition. The migratory range is  
156 characterized by forb-rich grasslands, whilst the summer range is characterized by grass-  
157 dominated grasslands (Petit Bon et al. 2020b). Moreover, grass species composition also  
158 differs between the two ranges. Whereas silicon-poor grass species (Si-poor grasses) were

159 most abundant in migratory-range grasslands (e.g. *Poa* spp., *Avenella flexuosa*,  
160 *Anthoxanthum* spp., *Phleum alpinum*, and *Festuca ovina*), silicon-rich grass species (Si-rich  
161 grasses) were most abundant in summer-range grasslands, of which *Nardus stricta*,  
162 *Calamagrostis phragmitoides*, and *Deschampsia cespitosa* were the dominant ones. Plant  
163 names follow the Pan-Arctic Flora (<http://nhm2.uio.no/paf>).

164 At Ifjordfjellet, as in most of the Arctic tundra biome, migratory reindeer (caribou in North  
165 America) is the main large herbivorous mammal. Moose (*Alces alces*) is another wild large  
166 herbivore occasionally found within the study area. Small rodents (i.e. voles and lemmings)  
167 dominate among the small herbivores and are active year-round. Tundra vole (*Microtus*  
168 *oeconomus*) is the most common species within tundra grasslands (Killengreen et al. 2007).

### 169 **Study design**

170 Soon after snowmelt, we selected two grassland sites within each range (Fig. 1b). Within  
171 each site, twelve pairs of 60 × 60 cm plots were established. Six plot-pairs were located in  
172 tundra-patches that showed evident signs of winter disturbance by small rodents (disturbed  
173 tundra-patches: Ro+), whereas the other six plot-pairs were located in undisturbed patches  
174 (undisturbed tundra-patches: Ro-). Within each pair, plots were randomly assigned to be  
175 accessible to reindeer (open-grazed plots: Re+) or to be excluded to reindeer (reindeer-  
176 exclusion plots: Re-) (Fig. 1c). We used cages (70 × 70 cm area × 50 cm height) made of  
177 metal net (mesh-size 1.3 × 1.3 cm) to exclude reindeer herbivory in Re- plots throughout the  
178 summer. Gaps between the bottom part of the cage and the ground allowed small rodents to  
179 have free access into the cages. The number of small rodents within the study area was very  
180 low in early summer 2015, but it increased towards the end of the growing season (Petit Bon  
181 et al. 2020b). Small-rodent effects throughout the summer are assumed to be generally  
182 minimal and equal in all plots.

183 The selection of suitable tundra-patches for plot establishment followed three main criteria:  
184 (i) paired plots were max. 3 m apart and distance to other plot-pairs was min. 3 m, (ii) plot-  
185 pairs within tundra-patches were similar in both plant species composition and micro-  
186 topographical features, and (iii) at least 80% of the Ro+ plot-pair surface should show signs  
187 of small-rodent winter disturbance, whereas there should be no visible signs in Ro- plot-pairs  
188 (Fig. 1c). The scatter of small-rodent disturbed and undisturbed tundra-patches observed  
189 within our relatively homogeneous grassland sites points to a rather random fine-scaled  
190 spatial variation in winter herbivory (cf. Hambäck et al. 1998).

### 191 ***Sampling design and sample processing***

192 Grass species were *a priori* assigned to either Si-rich grasses or Si-poor grasses following  
193 foliar Si-content estimates provided by Soininen et al. (2013) and Smis et al. (2014) for grass  
194 samples collected in the same region. *Nardus stricta*, *Calamagrostis phragmitoides*, and  
195 *Deschampsia cespitosa* were assigned to the group of Si-rich grasses, whilst the other grass  
196 species (see above) were assigned to the group of Si-poor grasses.

197 Leaf sampling was performed within each plot at seven sampling instances throughout the  
198 summer (Fig. 1d), in order to span all grass-leaf developmental stages available to herbivores  
199 throughout the growing season. To guide leaf sampling, we used nine pins attached to nine  
200 randomly-selected pin placements on a metal frame (42 × 46 cm area × 40 cm height)  
201 consisting of 50 regularly-distributed pin placements. Pin placements were changed at each  
202 sampling occasion, and those used in the previous two rounds were excluded in order to  
203 reduce the possibility of sampling repeatedly the same ramets. We collected the uppermost  
204 plant-leaf touching each pin if it belonged to a grass species. Additional leaves within a plot  
205 were collected whenever the first sampled leaf was not considered to be large enough for  
206 elemental content analyses (a minimum leaf area of 4 mm Ø, see below). In this case, we

207 proceeded as follows: (i) first, we collected additional leaves touching the same pin if they  
208 were available, (ii) second, we collected additional leaves touching other pins if the original  
209 pin did not provide enough plant-leaf tissue for analyses, and (iii) third, we searched the  
210 required plant-leaf tissue within the entire plot when also the remaining pins did not touch or  
211 provide enough leaves to complete the sample.

212 In order to obtain balanced estimates of Si, N, and P levels for Si-rich and Si-poor grasses, we  
213 aimed at collecting at least one leaf sample for both groups of grasses within each plot at each  
214 sampling occasion. In total, we collected 1182 leaf samples (Si-rich grasses: 576, Si-poor  
215 grasses: 606) evenly distributed between herbivore-treatment combinations and sampling  
216 instances (see Figure S1 in Supporting Information). Yet, grass species differed in their  
217 abundance across our tundra-grassland communities. We assume the number of samples  
218 collected for a given species to reflect its abundance within our tundra-grasslands. During  
219 fieldwork, each sample was placed in a separate tea-filter bag. All samples were pressed with  
220 a plant-press within max. 10 hours after collection and subsequently oven-dried flat at 60 °C  
221 for 48 h within 4 days of collection. Samples were cleaned from soil/dust particles and stored  
222 in their original tea-filter bags in a dry and dark place at room temperature. Prior to analyses,  
223 all samples were oven-dried again at 60 °C for 2 h and subsequently cooled down in a  
224 desiccator.

225 All leaf samples were analysed for their elemental content (% of dry weight, hereafter %DW)  
226 using Near Infrared Reflectance Spectroscopy (NIRS) with a FieldSpec 3 (ASD Inc.,  
227 Boulder, Colorado, USA) in 350–2500 nm range and equipped with a 4 mm light-adapter for  
228 full-leaf scanning (Petit Bon et al. 2020a). Narrow leaves were cut and stacked together in  
229 order to cover the minimum area needed for analyses. We took between 4 and 32 NIRS-  
230 measurements for each leaf sample (on average  $6.3 \pm 3.2$ ), depending on number and size of

231 the leaves constituting that sample. Each NIRS-measurement (in total 7498) was converted to  
232 Si-, N-, and P-content (%DW) by applying the prediction models based on milled and  
233 tableted plant samples (for Si-content, see Smis et al. 2014, for N- and P-content, see  
234 Murguzur et al. 2019) and adjusted for full-leaf scanning (Petit Bon et al. 2020a). We finally  
235 used the median of the replicate NIRS-measurements of each sample for data analyses.

236 Soil moisture data were collected in three random spots within each plot at each sampling  
237 instance (except occasion one, 28<sup>th</sup>-30<sup>th</sup> of June) using a SM150 soil moisture sensor (Delta-T  
238 Devices, Cambridge, UK). We then took the average of the three readings to obtain mean soil  
239 moisture at each plot.

#### 240 *Statistical analysis*

241 Prior to model fitting, we explored the data following standardized protocols (Zuur et al.  
242 2010). In total, 24 (2% of the data) and 51 (4.3% of the data) predicted median values for leaf  
243 Si- and P-content, respectively, fell outside the calibration range of our prediction models  
244 (range for leaf Si-content: 0.0008-3.73 %DW, Smis et al. 2014, range for leaf P-content:  
245 0.04-0.70 %DW, Murguzur et al. 2019). We excluded these data from the analyses to avoid  
246 introducing possible statistical artefacts. However, since non-random patterns in missing  
247 values have been shown to strongly bias statistical inference in ecology (Soininen et al.  
248 2017), we explored possibly introduced trends in missing observations. We did not discover  
249 non-random missing-value patterns that could affect model estimates and, consequently, our  
250 biological conclusions.

251 Data were analysed using linear mixed-effects models fitted by lmer-function via lme4  
252 package (Bates et al. 2015a) in the R environment version 3.6.1 (<https://www.r-project.org>).

253 ‘Grass silicon level’ (two-level factor: Si-poor and Si-rich grasses), ‘small-rodent winter  
254 disturbance’ (two-level factor: undisturbed [Ro-] and disturbed [Ro+] tundra-patches),

255 'reindeer summer herbivory' (two-level factor: reindeer-exclusion [Re-] and reindeer-open  
256 [Re+] plots), and their interactions were used as predictors in full models with leaf Si-, N-, P-  
257 content (%DW), Si:N, and Si:P ratios as response variables (five models in total). We took  
258 into account the hierarchical spatial structure of the study design and the correlation among  
259 plot-level observations by specifying 'plot' nested in 'tundra-patch' nested within 'grassland-  
260 site' as nested random-effects. However, 'plot' variance was always estimated as zero, thus  
261 this term was removed from the models, as suggested by Bates et al. (2015b). 'Sampling  
262 instance' was entered as crossed random-effect to account for the fact that leaf sampling was  
263 repeated seven times throughout the summer across all plots within the experiment (for  
264 details on the use of nested and/or crossed random-effects, see Baayen et al. 2008, Bolker et  
265 al. 2009). This model structure allowed us to quantify if and to what extent herbivores affect  
266 leaf Si-, N-, and P-content and leaf Si:N and Si:P ratios in the community of grasses found in  
267 tundra-grasslands across the whole summer. To avoid over-parameterization and convergence  
268 problems, we only fitted full models including random intercepts, following Bates et al.  
269 (2015b). We  $\log_e(y+1)$ -transformed leaf P-content, Si:N, and Si:P ratios prior to analyses in  
270 order to achieve homogeneity in the residual variance. Other transformations, such as the  
271  $\log_e(y)$  and square-root( $y$ ), yielded comparable results.

272 For the comparison of effect sizes between models, we used a common model structure  
273 including the three-way 'grass silicon level  $\times$  small-rodent winter disturbance  $\times$  reindeer  
274 summer herbivory' interaction (i.e. set of full models – see above). This three-way  
275 interaction, however, was statistically significant only in the full models fitted for leaf Si-  
276 content and leaf Si:N ratio as response variables. Therefore, for the other three response  
277 variables (i.e. leaf N-, P-content, and Si:P ratio), we determined the model that produced the  
278 least unexplained variation given the constraint that all its predictors were statistically  
279 significant (i.e. set of most parsimonious models). Model simplification was performed by

280 using likelihood ratio test (models fitted using maximum likelihood – ML) until the most  
281 parsimonious models were obtained, following Bolker et al. (2009). Both sets of models  
282 produced similar effect sizes, but differed in how well they explained the model variance. We  
283 present results from the set of full models, and include results from the most parsimonious  
284 models in figures to enable the reader to compare between the two sets of models.

285 We originally tested ‘soil moisture’ (continuous predictor) as a covariate in the fixed-effects  
286 structure of both sets of models to determine whether it improved model fit. Soil moisture  
287 was not a significant predictor of any of the response variables, except in the full and most  
288 parsimonious models fitted for leaf N-content. Nevertheless, the inclusion of ‘soil moisture’  
289 in these models neither statistically changed the other parameter estimates nor their biological  
290 interpretation. Thus, we excluded soil moisture from the models reported in *Results*.

291 Statistically significant effects (models fitted using restricted ML) were defined as having  
292 their 95% confidence interval not overlapping zero. Each model was validated by assessing  
293 normality and homogeneity of variances in the residuals for the fixed-effects and checking  
294 for approximate linearity between observed and fitted values. In the display of the results, we  
295 focus on main and interactive effects of different herbivore-treatment combinations on the  
296 five response variables, separately for Si-rich and Si-poor grasses. Linear contrasts between  
297 factor levels were calculated with the ‘emmeans’ package (Lenth 2018) and all graphs were  
298 made using the ‘ggplot2’ package (Wickham 2016). Model summaries for the set of full and  
299 reduced models are provided in Tables S1-S5.

## 300 **Results**

### 301 *Leaf Si, N, and P levels and Si:N and Si:P ratios of grasses in absence of herbivores*

302 Our subdivision of the grass species structuring our tundra-grassland communities in Si-poor  
303 and Si-rich grasses was *a posteriori* confirmed by their leaf Si-content, with Si-rich grasses  
304 having 65% higher Si-content than Si-poor grasses (Fig. 2a). The two grass groups also  
305 differed in their leaf N-content, but not P-content, with Si-rich grasses having 11% higher N-  
306 content than Si-poor grasses (Fig. 2b,c). Si-rich grasses also had 52% higher Si:N ratio and  
307 64% higher Si:P ratio compared to Si-poor grasses (Fig. 2d,e).

### 308 *Effects of herbivores on leaf Si, N, and P levels of grasses*

309 Herbivores significantly affected leaf Si-content of Si-rich grasses, but not of Si-poor grasses  
310 (Fig. 3a,b). Reindeer summer herbivory alone decreased Si-content of Si-rich grasses by 7%,  
311 whereas small-rodent winter disturbance alone did not affect grass Si-content. Si-content of  
312 Si-rich grasses impacted by both herbivores was 9% higher than that of Si-rich grasses  
313 affected by reindeer alone.

314 Si-rich grasses had higher leaf Si-content compared to Si-poor grasses under all herbivore  
315 combinations (Fig. 3c), but this difference varied significantly from 56% higher when  
316 affected by small rodents alone to 67% higher when affected by both herbivores together.

317 Herbivores significantly affected leaf nutrient levels in both Si-rich and Si-poor grasses, and  
318 effect sizes were larger compared to changes in Si-content (Fig. 3, cf. N and P vs Si). Small-  
319 rodent winter disturbance alone increased N-content of both grass-groups by 22-26% (Fig.  
320 3d,e) and P-content by 19% in Si-rich grasses and by 34% in Si-poor grasses (Fig. 3g,h;  
321 significant two-way ‘grass silicon level × small-rodent winter disturbance’ interaction –  
322 Table S3). Reindeer summer herbivory alone did not affect grass nutrient levels (Fig. 3, N  
323 and P), but significantly weakened the positive effects of small rodents on nutrient levels of  
324 Si-rich grasses (significant two-way ‘small-rodent winter disturbance × reindeer summer  
325 herbivory’ interactions – Tables S2, S3). Indeed, both herbivores together increased N-

326 content of Si-rich grasses by 12%, i.e. less than small rodents alone, and did not affect their  
327 P-content (Fig. 3d,g).

328 Herbivores significantly altered the difference in leaf nutrient levels between Si-rich and Si-  
329 poor grasses observed in absence of herbivores (Fig. 3f,i). Under either herbivore alone, N-  
330 content in Si-rich grasses was still higher than that of Si-poor grasses (9-13% higher), but this  
331 difference was cancelled out in the presence of both herbivores (Fig. 3f). P-content in Si-rich  
332 grasses still did not differ from that of Si-poor grasses under reindeer alone, but was 11%  
333 lower under small rodents alone and 15% lower in the presence of both herbivores (Fig. 3i).

#### 334 *Effects of herbivores on leaf Si:N and Si:P ratios of grasses*

335 Through their differential effects on leaf elemental contents of Si-rich and Si-poor grasses,  
336 herbivores significantly, and differently, affected leaf Si:N and Si:P ratios of the two groups  
337 of grasses (Fig. 4). Small-rodent winter disturbance alone decreased Si:N and Si:P ratios by  
338 14-20% in both grass-groups (Fig. 4a,b,e), whereas reindeer summer herbivory alone only  
339 decreased Si:N ratio of Si-rich grasses by 11% (Fig. 4a). Both herbivores together did not  
340 affect Si:nutrient ratios of Si-rich grasses (Fig. 4a,d; significant two-way ‘small-rodent winter  
341 disturbance × reindeer summer herbivory’ interaction – Tables S4), but in Si-poor grasses  
342 they decreased Si:N ratio by 20% and Si:P ratio by 26% (Fig. 4b,e).

343 Si-rich grasses had higher leaf Si:nutrient ratios compared to Si-poor grasses under all  
344 herbivore combinations (Fig. 4c,f), but this difference was significantly greater under the  
345 impact of both herbivores. Here, herbivores increased the difference in Si:N and Si:P ratios  
346 between Si-rich and Si-poor grasses by 11 and 20%, respectively, compared to their  
347 difference in absence of herbivores.

## 348 **Discussion**

349 In this study, we assessed the extent to which small rodents and reindeer, two keystone Arctic  
350 herbivores, alter the quality of the community of grasses found in tundra-grasslands by  
351 modifying grass Si, N, and P levels. Contrary to our hypotheses, herbivores did not cause any  
352 net increase in grass Si-based defence levels and reindeer summer herbivory alone even  
353 decreased Si-content in Si-rich grasses. Herbivory also increased grass nutrient contents, but  
354 effects were stronger in Si-poor than Si-rich grasses. Si:nutrient ratios of grasses affected by  
355 herbivores were never above those of grasses in their absence, indicating that herbivory  
356 enhances the overall quality of the grass-community found in these tundra-grasslands. Yet,  
357 despite grasses became generally more palatable also when affected by both herbivores, the  
358 quality of Si-rich grasses was decreased relative to that of Si-poor grasses, possibly  
359 exacerbating the apparent competition among these grass groups. The ability of maintaining a  
360 lower nutritive quality may confer a competitive advantage to Si-rich grasses over Si-poor  
361 grasses against herbivores utilizing tundra-grasslands throughout the summer.

362 The magnitude of changes in grass Si-content following herbivory was relatively small  
363 compared to that observed for changes in nutrient levels. At the landscape-scale, spatial and  
364 temporal heterogeneity in factors other than herbivory is known to affect Si availability in the  
365 environment and Si uptake by grasses, eventually causing higher variation in leaf Si  
366 responses to herbivores (Soininen et al. 2013, Hartley and DeGabriel 2016, Ruffino et al.  
367 2018). These factors may include environmental characteristics such as soil water availability  
368 (Quigley and Anderson 2014), but also genotypic and phenotypic plasticity within species  
369 (Soininen et al. 2013, Hartley et al. 2015). Indeed, inconsistent Si responses of five tundra-  
370 grass species to herbivores have been ascribed to the intra-specific variations in leaf Si-  
371 content, which is highly pronounced even within a few meters across tundra-grasslands  
372 (Soininen et al. 2013). However, soil moisture was not a significant predictor of grass Si-

373 content in our study. Moreover, the high spatial and temporal resolution of our sampling was  
374 likely to capture intra-specific variations in leaf Si-content found within and across tundra-  
375 grasslands and throughout the summer season. Hence, our results clearly confirm that, also at  
376 the community-level, herbivores have little effects on Si-based defence levels of grasses  
377 found in tundra-grasslands (Soininen et al. 2013).

378 We found reindeer summer herbivory alone to decrease Si-content of Si-rich grasses, which  
379 directly opposed our expectation of higher grass Si-based defence levels in the presence of  
380 herbivores. Grass Si accumulation is influenced by leaf transpiration rates, which cause  
381 younger leaves to have generally lower Si-content compared to older leaves (Rafi and Epstein  
382 1999). Moreover, since Si cannot be remobilized after its deposition in leaves (Richmond and  
383 Sussman 2003), grass Si-content often increases with both plant and leaf age (Brizuela et al.  
384 1986, Cid et al. 1989, Kindomihou et al. 2006, Reynolds et al. 2012). In our study, reindeer  
385 herbivory may have promoted lower leaf Si-content in Si-rich grasses throughout the summer  
386 by keeping leaves in young phenological stages, as has previously been suggested (Bañuelos  
387 and Obeso 2000). It is of note that such decrease in Si-content was also responsible for lower  
388 leaf Si:N ratio of Si-rich grasses when grazed upon by reindeer. The capacity of tundra  
389 herbivores to enhance forage quality by reducing leaf carbon-to-nutrient ratios has long been  
390 recognized (Myrsterud et al. 2011, Mosbacher et al. 2019, Beard et al. 2019), whereas their  
391 ability to increase grass-community forage quality by also reducing Si-based defence relative  
392 to nutrient levels is first confirmed in this study.

393 Small-rodent winter disturbance alone increased nutrient levels in both Si-rich and Si-poor  
394 tundra-grasses, ultimately increasing their quality. The fact that grasses growing in small-  
395 rodent disturbed tundra-patches would have higher nutrient levels than those found in  
396 absence of herbivores was expected. By using the same experimental set-up employed in this

397 study, we have recently demonstrated that small rodents in winter increase tundra-grassland  
398 plant-community nutrient dynamics during the summer (Petit Bon et al. 2020b). We here add  
399 to this by showing that small-rodent activities occurring outside the growing season strongly  
400 increase the summer quality of the whole grass-community found in these tundra-grasslands,  
401 and that this happens through changes in grass nutrient, and not Si, levels. The effect of  
402 providing a grass-community with lower Si:N ratios, thus higher nutrient-reward potential,  
403 may have marked impacts on herbivores utilizing tundra-grasslands throughout the summer.  
404 This could be particularly relevant for reindeer; ruminants are selective herbivores (Hanley  
405 1997) and high-quality forage would give higher return of essential nutrients for each bite and  
406 lower rumination time, potentially ameliorating their performance (Belovsky and Jordan  
407 1978, White 1983).

408 We did not observe a net increase in grass Si-based defence levels following herbivory. Yet,  
409 Si-rich grasses impacted by both herbivores had higher Si-content than those under reindeer  
410 herbivory alone, but not higher Si-content than those found either in the presence of small  
411 rodents alone or in absence of herbivores. Since reindeer counteracted the positive effects of  
412 small rodents on nutrient levels of Si-rich grasses, we are confident that this interactive effect  
413 between herbivores on grass Si-content was not an artefact of that reindeer avoided disturbed  
414 tundra-patches in summer. A plausible explanation could be that the higher quality of the  
415 grass-community affected by small rodents attracted reindeer in disturbed tundra-patches  
416 (Petit Bon et al. 2020b). Here, more intense grazing may have impeded leaf rejuvenation of  
417 Si-rich grasses, thus causing their Si-content to remain unchanged throughout the summer  
418 season. These findings indicate that small rodents in winter can mediate reindeer effects on  
419 Si-content of Si-rich grasses in summer, eventually re-establishing higher Si-content in the  
420 grass-community when plants are affected by both herbivores. Thus, although herbivores did  
421 not cause a net Si accumulation in grass leaves in our tundra-grasslands, Si-rich grasses may

422 still have a competitive advantage over Si-poor grasses by maintaining high Si-based defence  
423 levels when the herbivory pressure is high (Soininen et al. 2013).

424 There is yet another mechanism, which involved both grass Si and nutrient responses, that  
425 could confer a competitive advantage to Si-rich grasses over Si-poor grasses when the  
426 herbivory pressure is high. Indeed, the combined activity of both herbivores in our study not  
427 only offset the decrease in Si-content of Si-rich grasses promoted by reindeer alone (see  
428 above), but also reduced (for N) and cancelled out (for P) the positive effects of small rodents  
429 on their nutrient levels. Ultimately, the combined activity of both herbivores increased the  
430 quality (i.e. decreased Si:nutrient ratios) of Si-poor grasses, but not that of Si-rich grasses.  
431 Even more importantly, the quality of Si-rich grasses was decreased relative to that of Si-poor  
432 grasses, causing the two grass groups to have the largest difference in Si:nutrient ratios when  
433 affected by both herbivores. Such lower nutritive quality of Si-rich grasses compared to Si-  
434 poor grasses may act as an effective defence against herbivory (Moran and Hamilton 1980),  
435 thus influencing feeding selection by herbivores. The establishment of these negative indirect  
436 interactions, i.e. apparent competition (Holt and Bonsall 2017), between Si-rich and Si-poor  
437 grasses may partly explain why vegetation states dominated by Si-rich grasses are often  
438 promoted by tundra herbivores (Bråthen and Oksanen 2001, Austrheim et al. 2007,  
439 Ravolainen et al. 2011).

#### 440 **Conclusions**

441 The quality of plants is crucial for herbivore performance (White 1983). Yet, plant quality  
442 can be difficult to quantify satisfactorily, as it depends on both plant defence and nutrient  
443 levels. By using Near infrared reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS) methodology, we were able  
444 to provide estimates of Si-based defence relative to nutrient levels for single tundra-grass

445 leaves (Petit Bon et al. 2020a), i.e. at the bite-size level of the herbivores, and further scale up  
446 to the grass-community level. Our study provides the first field-based quantitative assessment  
447 of the role of herbivores for the quality of the whole grass-community found in tundra-  
448 grasslands.

449 High latitude regions are experiencing the fastest rate of environmental changes (Post et al.  
450 2019), and there is extensive evidence that climate warming is affecting plant-communities in  
451 ways that may reduce forage quality for herbivores (Doiron et al. 2014, Zamin et al. 2017).  
452 By increasing nutrient relative to Si-based defence levels in forage grasses, tundra herbivores  
453 could thus be a key factor partially counteracting this decline in grass nutritive quality.  
454 Importantly, however, herbivores did not affect homogeneously the grass-community, but  
455 rather amplified differences in grass quality between tundra-patches and between Si-rich and  
456 Si-poor tundra-grasses. This mosaic in grass quality is likely to differ depending on the  
457 spatial and temporal dynamics of herbivores, and is in turn likely to affect the dynamics of  
458 herbivores themselves, causing tundra-grasslands to be a continuously changing foodscape.

#### 459 **Acknowledgements**

460 We are grateful to Freja Fagerholm, Victor Toscani, Torunn Moe, and Francisco Murguzur  
461 for help with field assistance. We thank the leader of the reindeer herding district for being  
462 positive to the study. This work is part of the Tall Shrub Tundra module of the Climate  
463 ecological Observatory in the Arctic Tundra (COAT, <http://coat.no>).

#### 464 **References**

465 Austrheim, G. et al. 2007. Interactions between sheep, rodents, graminoids, and bryophytes in  
466 an oceanic alpine ecosystem of low productivity. – *Ecoscience* 14: 178-187.

467 Baayen, R. H. et al. 2008. Mixed-effects modeling with crossed random effects for subjects  
468 and items. – *J. Mem. Lang.* 59: 390-412.

469 Bañuelos, M. J. and Obeso, J. R. 2000. Effect of grazing history, experimental defoliation,  
470 and genotype on patterns of silicification in *Agrostis tenuis* Sibth. – *Ecoscience* 7: 45-50.

471 Bardgett, R. D. and Wardle, D. A. 2003. Herbivore-mediated linkages between aboveground  
472 and belowground communities. – *Ecology* 84: 2258-2268.

473 Bates, D. et al. 2015a. Fitting linear mixed-effects models using lme4. – *J. Stat. Softw.* 67: 1-  
474 48.

475 Bates, D. et al. 2015b. Parsimonious mixed models. – arXiv:1506.04967v2 [stat.ME].

476 Beard, K. H. et al. 2019. Migratory goose arrival time plays a larger role in influencing  
477 forage quality than advancing springs in an Arctic coastal wetland. - *PloS one* 14: e0213037.

478 Belovsky, G. E. and Jordan, P. A. 1978. The time-energy budget of a moose. – *Theor. Popul.*  
479 *Biol.* 14: 76-104.

480 Bernes, C. et al. 2015. What are the impacts of reindeer/caribou (*Rangifer tarandus* L.) on  
481 arctic and alpine vegetation? A systematic review. – *Environ. Evid.* 4: 4.

482 Bolker, B. M. et al. 2009. Generalized linear mixed models: a practical guide for ecology and  
483 evolution. – *Trends Ecol. Evol.* 24: 127-135.

484 Bråthen, K. A. and Oksanen, J. 2001. Reindeer reduce biomass of preferred plant species. – *J.*  
485 *Veg. Sci.* 12: 473-480.

486 Bråthen, K. A. et al. 2007. Induced shift in ecosystem productivity? Extensive scale effects of  
487 abundant large herbivores. – *Ecosystems* 10: 773-789.

488 Brizuela, M. A. et al. 1986. Silicon concentration of grasses growing in sites with different  
489 grazing histories. – *Ecology* 67: 1098-1101.

490 Cid, M. et al. 1989. Patterns in grass silicification: response to grazing history and  
491 defoliation. – *Oecologia* 80: 268-271.

492 Cotterill, J. V. et al. 2007. Boosting silica levels in wheat leaves reduces grazing by rabbits. –  
493 *Pest Manag. Sci.* 63: 247-253.

494 Doiron, M. et al. 2014. Effects of experimental warming on nitrogen concentration and  
495 biomass of forage plants for an arctic herbivore. – *J. Ecol.* 102: 508-517.

496 Drent, R. and Van der Wal, R. 1999. Cyclic grazing in vertebrates and the manipulation of  
497 the food resource. In: Olf, H. et al. (eds), *Between plants and predators*. Blackwell, pp. 271-  
498 299.

499 Frank, D. A. and Evans, R. D. 1997. Effects of native grazers on grassland N cycling in  
500 Yellowstone National Park. – *Ecology* 78: 2238-2248.

501 Gali-Muhtasib, H. et al. 1992. The effect of silica in grasses on the feeding behavior of the  
502 prairie vole, *Microtus ochrogaster*. – *Ecology* 73: 1724-1729.

503 Garbuzov, M. et al. 2011. Interactive effects of plant-available soil silicon and herbivory on  
504 competition between two grass species. – *Ann. Bot.* 108: 1355-1363.

505 Gibson, D. J. 2009. *Grasses and grassland ecology*. – Oxford University Press.

506 Hætta, J. I. et al. 1994. *Reindriften i Finnmark: lovgivning og distriktsinndeling*. –  
507 *Reindriftsadministrasjonen, Alta, in Norwegian*.

508 Hambäck, P. A. et al. 1998. Winter herbivory by voles during a population peak: the relative  
509 importance of local factors and landscape pattern. – *J. Anim. Ecol.* 67: 544-553.

510 Hamilton, E. W. and Frank, D. A. 2001. Can plants stimulate soil microbes and their own  
511 nutrient supply? Evidence from a grazing tolerant grass. – *Ecology* 82: 2397-2402.

512 Hanley, T. A. 1997. A nutritional view of understanding and complexity in the problem of  
513 diet selection by deer (*Cervidae*). – *Oikos* 79: 209-218.

514 Harbers, L. et al. 1981. The role of plant epidermal silica as a structural inhibitor of rumen  
515 microbial digestion in steers. – *Nutrition Reports International*.

516 Hartley, S. E. and DeGabriel, J. L. 2016. The ecology of herbivore-induced silicon defences  
517 in grasses. – *Funct. Ecol.* 30: 1311-1322.

518 Hartley, S. E. et al. 2015. Defending the leaf surface: intra-and inter-specific differences in  
519 silicon deposition in grasses in response to damage and silicon supply. – *Front. Plant Sci.* 6:  
520 35.

521 Holt, R. D. and Bonsall, M. B. 2017. Apparent competition. – *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Evol. Syst.*  
522 48: 447-471.

523 Huitu, O. et al. 2014. Silicon, endophytes and secondary metabolites as grass defenses against  
524 mammalian herbivores. – *Front. Plant Sci.* 5: 478.

525 Ims, R. A. and Fuglei, E. 2005. Trophic interaction cycles in tundra ecosystems and the  
526 impact of climate change. – *BioScience* 55: 311-322.

527 Jefferies, R. et al. 1994. Vertebrate herbivores and northern plant communities: reciprocal  
528 influences and responses. – *Oikos* 71: 193-206.

529 Killengreen, S. T. et al. 2007. Structural characteristics of a low Arctic tundra ecosystem and  
530 the retreat of the Arctic fox. – *Biol. Conserv.* 135: 459-472.

531 Kindomihou, V. et al. 2006. Effect of defoliation on silica accumulation in five tropical  
532 fodder grass species in Benin. – *Belg. J. Bot.* 139: 87-102.

533 Lenth, R. 2018. emmeans: estimated marginal means, aka least-squares means. – R package  
534 ver. 1.4.5, <https://cran.rproject.org/web/packages/emmeans/index.html>.

535 Ma, J. F. and Yamaji, N. 2006. Silicon uptake and accumulation in higher plants. – *Trends*  
536 *Plant Sci.* 11: 392-397.

537 Massey, F. P. and Hartley, S. E. 2006. Experimental demonstration of the antiherbivore  
538 effects of silica in grasses: impacts on foliage digestibility and vole growth rates. – *Proc. R.*  
539 *Soc. B* 273: 2299-2304.

540 Massey, F. P. and Hartley, S. E. 2009. Physical defences wear you down: progressive and  
541 irreversible impacts of silica on insect herbivores. – *J. Anim. Ecol.* 78: 281-291.

542 Massey, F. P. et al. 2006. Silica in grasses as a defence against insect herbivores: contrasting  
543 effects on folivores and a phloem feeder. – *J. Anim. Ecol.* 75: 595-603.

544 Massey, F. P. et al. 2007a. Grasses and the resource availability hypothesis: the importance of  
545 silica-based defences. – *J. Ecol.* 95: 414-424.

546 Massey, F. P. et al. 2007b. Herbivore specific induction of silica-based plant defences. –  
547 *Oecologia* 152: 677-683.

548 Massey, F. P. et al. 2009. Impacts of silica-based defences in grasses on the feeding  
549 preferences of sheep. – *Basic Appl. Ecol.* 10: 622-630.

550 McNaughton, S. and Tarrants, J. 1983. Grass leaf silicification: natural selection for an  
551 inducible defense against herbivores. – *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 80: 790-791.

552 McNaughton, S. J. et al. 1997. Promotion of the cycling of diet-enhancing nutrients by  
553 African grazers. – *Science* 278: 1798-1800.

554 Moran, N. and Hamilton, W. 1980. Low nutritive quality as defense against herbivores. – *J.*  
555 *Theor. Biol.* 86: 247-254.

556 Mosbacher, J. B. et al. 2019. Muskoxen modify plant abundance, phenology, and nitrogen  
557 dynamics in a High Arctic fen. – *Ecosystems* 22: 1095-1107.

558 Murguzur, F. J. A. et al. 2019. Towards a global arctic-alpine model for Near-infrared  
559 reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS) predictions of foliar nitrogen, phosphorus and carbon  
560 content. – *Sci. Rep.* 9: 8259.

561 Mysterud, A. et al. 2011. Plant quality, seasonality and sheep grazing in an alpine ecosystem.  
562 – Basic Appl. Ecol. 12: 195-206.

563 Olff, H. and Ritchie, M. E. 1998. Effects of herbivores on grassland plant diversity. – Trends  
564 Ecol. Evol, 13: 261-265.

565 Olofsson, J. et al. 2012. Vole and lemming activity observed from space. – Nat. Clim. Chang.  
566 2: 880-883.

567 Petit Bon, M. et al. 2020a. One leaf for all: Chemical traits of single leaves measured at the  
568 leaf surface using Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS). – Methods Ecol. Evol., doi:  
569 <https://doi.org/10.1111/2041-210X.13432>.

570 Petit Bon, M. et al. 2020b. Interactions between winter and summer herbivory affect spatial  
571 and temporal plant nutrient dynamics in tundra grassland communities. – Oikos, doi:  
572 <https://doi.org/10.1111/oik.07074>.

573 Post, E. et al. 2019. The polar regions in a 2° C warmer world. – Sci. Adv. 5: eaaw9883.

574 Quigley, K. M. and Anderson, T. 2014. Leaf silica concentration in Serengeti grasses  
575 increases with watering but not clipping: insights from a common garden study and literature  
576 review. – Front. Plant Sci. 5: 568.

577 Rafi, M. M. and Epstein, E. 1999. Silicon absorption by wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.). – Plant  
578 Soil 211: 223-230.

579 Ravolainen, V. T. et al. 2011. Rapid, landscape scale responses in riparian tundra vegetation  
580 to exclusion of small and large mammalian herbivores. – Basic Appl. Ecol. 12: 643-653.

581 Reynolds, J. J. et al. 2012. Delayed induced silica defences in grasses and their potential for  
582 destabilising herbivore population dynamics. – Oecologia 170: 445-456.

583 Richmond, K. E. and Sussman, M. 2003. Got silicon? The non-essential beneficial plant  
584 nutrient. – Curr. Opin. Plant Biol. 6: 268-272.

585 Ruffino, L. et al. 2018. Population-level manipulations of field vole densities induce  
586 subsequent changes in plant quality but no impacts on vole demography. – *Ecol. Evol.* 8:  
587 7752-7762.

588 Shadish, W. R. et al. 2002. Experimental and quasi-experimental designs for generalized  
589 causal inference. – Cengage learning.

590 Smis, A. et al. 2014. Determination of plant silicon content with near infrared reflectance  
591 spectroscopy. – *Front. Plant Sci.* 5: 496.

592 Soininen, E. M. et al. 2017. Importance of study design and robust analyses in ecology –  
593 what is the evidence for silica–vole interactions? – *Funct. Ecol.* 31: 1847-1852.

594 Soininen, E. M. et al. 2013. More than herbivory: levels of silica-based defences in grasses  
595 vary with plant species, genotype and location. – *Oikos* 122: 30-41.

596 Vicari, M. and Bazely, D. R. 1993. Do grasses fight back? The case for antiherbivore  
597 defences. – *Trends Ecol. Evol.* 8: 137-141.

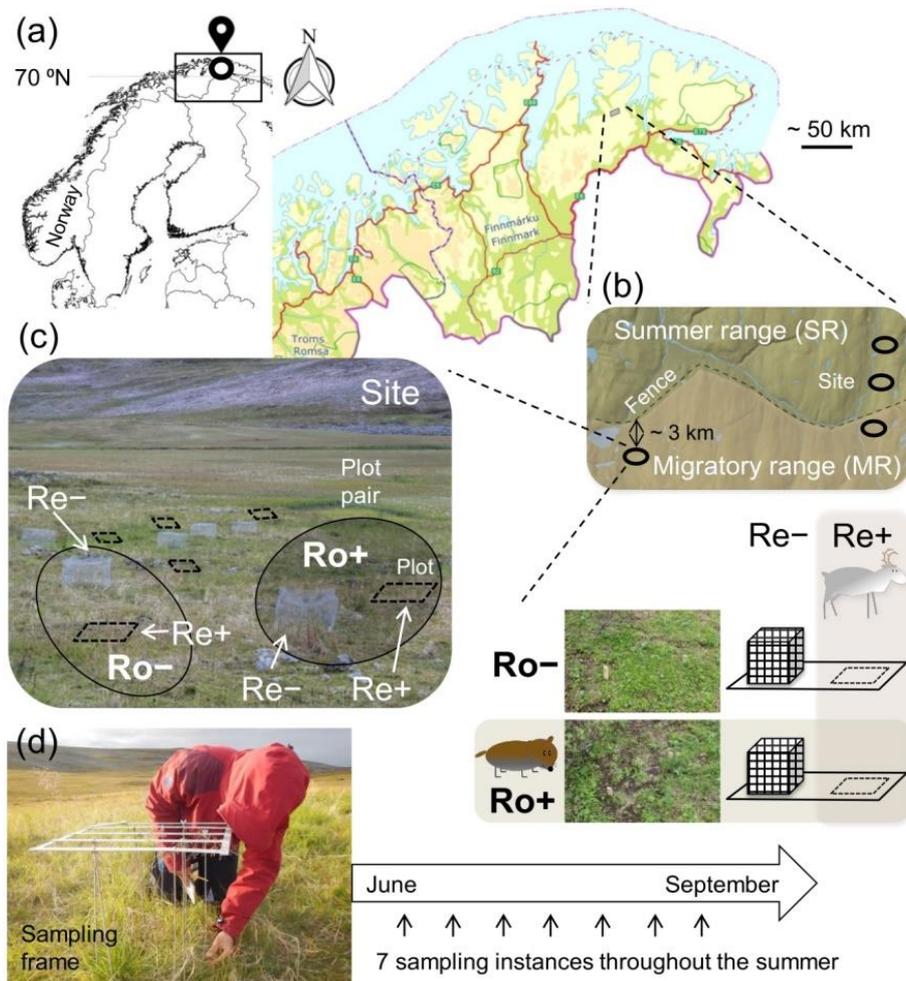
598 Walker, D. A. et al. 2005. The Circumpolar Arctic vegetation map. – *J. Veg. Sci.* 16: 267-  
599 282.

600 White, R. G. 1983. Foraging patterns and their multiplier effects on productivity of northern  
601 ungulates. – *Oikos* 40: 377-384.

602 Wickham, H. 2016. *ggplot2: elegant graphics for data analysis.* – Springer.

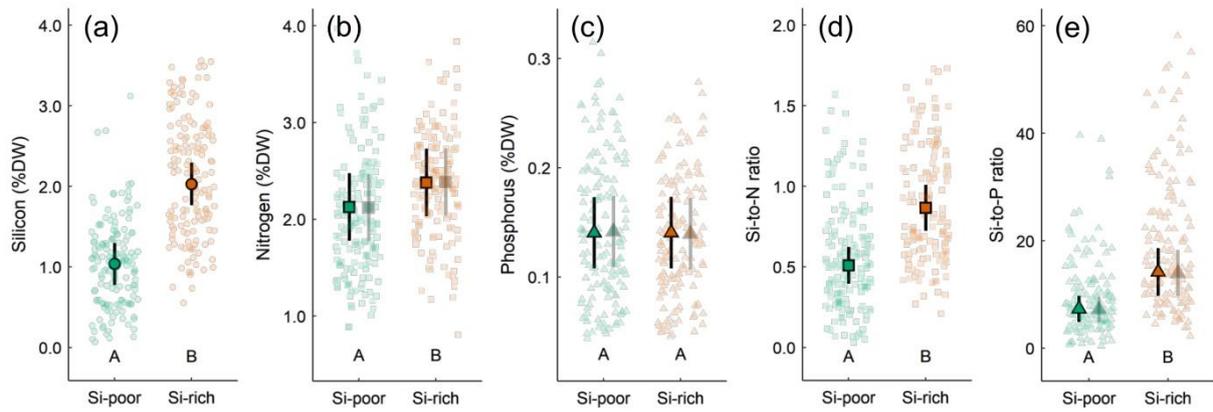
603 Zamin, T. J. et al. 2017. Experimental warming alters migratory caribou forage quality. –  
604 *Ecol. Appl.* 27: 2061-2073.

605 Zuur, A. F. et al. 2010. A protocol for data exploration to avoid common statistical problems.  
606 – *Methods Ecol. Evol.* 1: 3-14.



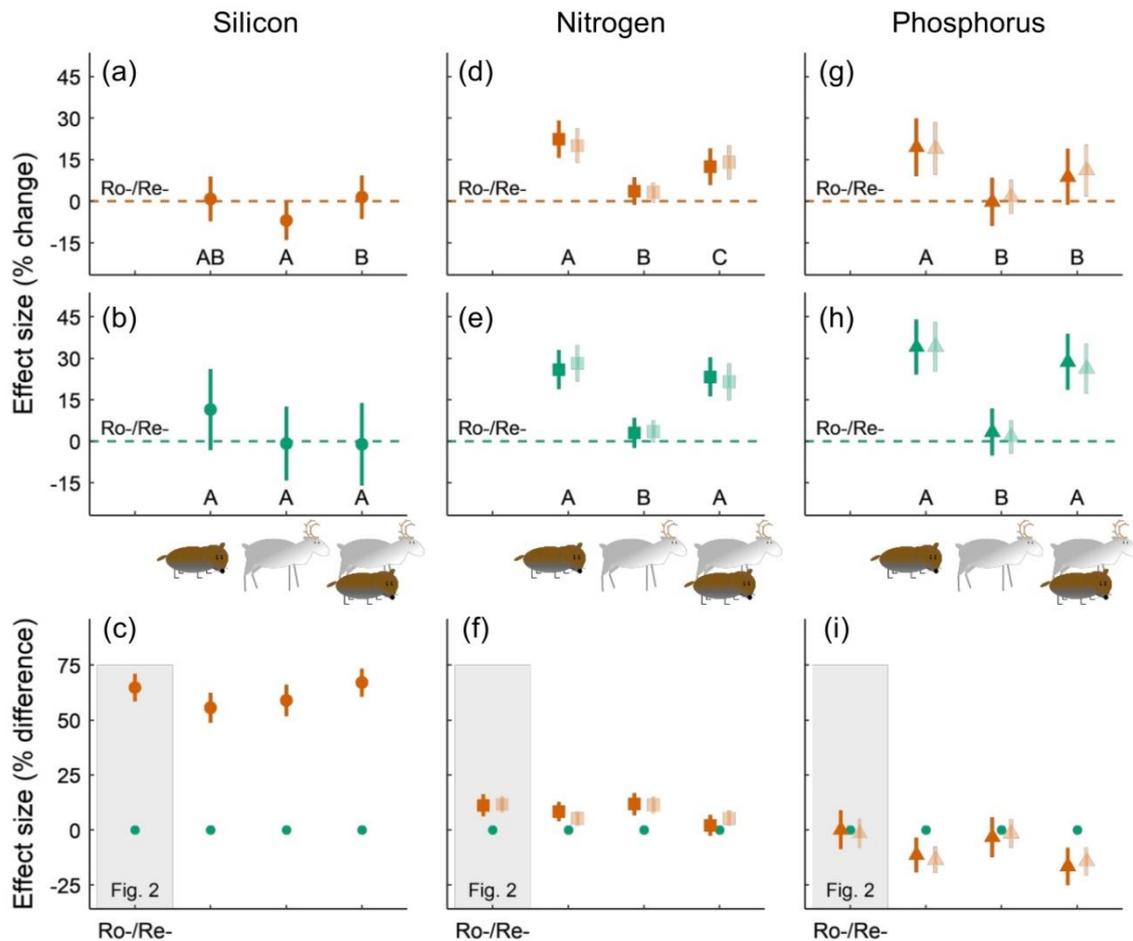
608

609 **Figure 1.** Study and sampling design. (a) Study location. (b-c) Hierarchical spatial structure  
 610 of the study design. A full-factorial semi-randomized pair design was implemented in four  
 611 tundra-grassland sites in which small-rodent winter disturbance was used as a quasi-  
 612 experimental factor (Shadish et al. 2002) and reindeer summer herbivory as a fully  
 613 experimental factor. In total, 96 plots were established (across all grassland sites, each  
 614 treatment was replicated 24 times). (d) Temporal structure of the sampling design. Leaf  
 615 sampling was performed at seven instances from the start to the end of the growing season  
 616 (between 28<sup>th</sup> of June and 10<sup>th</sup> of September, on average every  $12 \pm 1.3$  days). Treatment  
 617 coding and animal *silhouettes* presented in this figure will be consistent throughout the  
 618 manuscript.



619

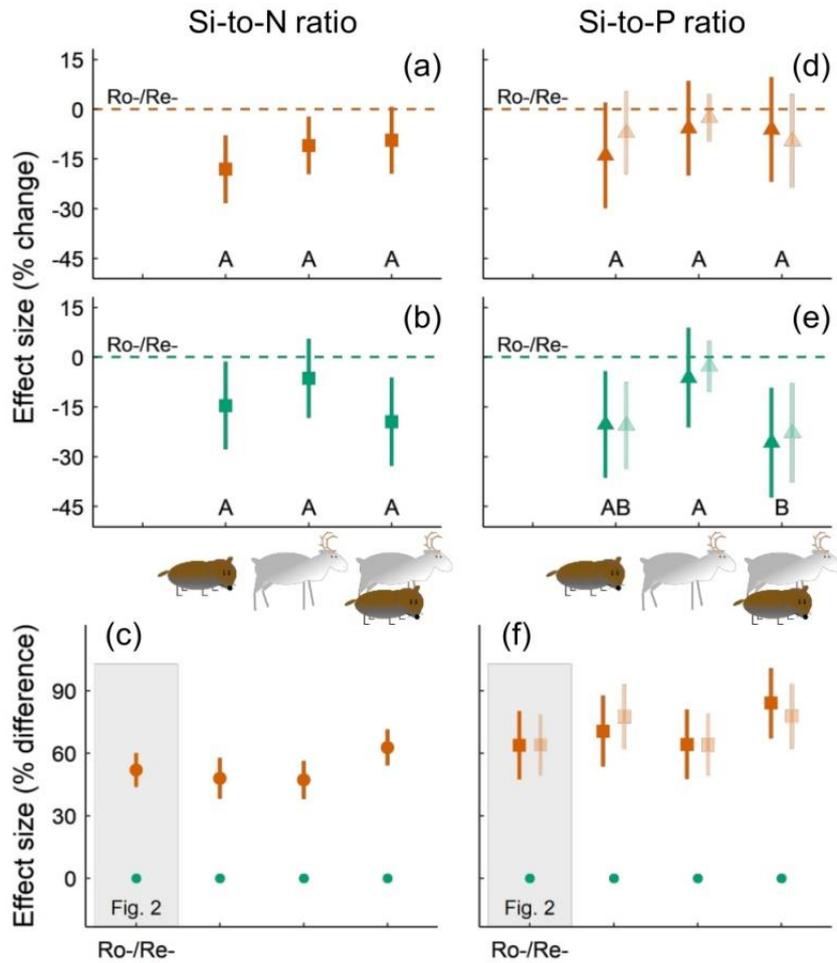
620 **Figure 2.** Baseline leaf elemental content, i.e. leaf elemental content in absence of  
 621 herbivores, in Si-poor and Si-rich tundra-grasses. Model predictions and their 95%  
 622 confidence intervals [CIs] are given for leaf (a) Silicon [Si], (b) Nitrogen [N], and (c)  
 623 Phosphorus [P] contents [% dry weight – %DW] and (d) Si:N and (e) Si:P ratios of Si-poor  
 624 and Si-rich tundra-grasses in absence of herbivores (Ro-/Re- plots) (model predictions for  
 625 leaf P-content and Si:N and Si:P ratios were back-transformed on the response scale prior to  
 626 presentation). Different letters at the base of each panel indicate significant differences  
 627 between Si-poor and Si-rich grasses. For N, P, and Si:P ratio, model predictions and their  
 628 95% CIs are presented for both full models (bold) and most parsimonious models (shaded).  
 629 Dots in the background show the raw data, which were spaced within each grass-group to  
 630 reduce overlapping. Colour coding for Si-poor and Si-rich grasses and symbol (shape) coding  
 631 for the five response variables will be consistent throughout the manuscript.



632

633 **Figure 3.** Effects of herbivores on leaf silicon, nitrogen, and phosphorus levels in tundra-  
 634 grass communities. (Upper panels) Effect sizes [as % change] and their 95% confidence  
 635 intervals [CIs] are given for the effects of small-rodent winter disturbance alone, reindeer  
 636 summer herbivory alone, and small-rodent winter disturbance + reindeer summer herbivory  
 637 as contrasts to plots not affected by herbivores, separately for Si-rich [orange] and Si-poor  
 638 [green] tundra-grasses (i.e. a positive effect size indicates higher leaf elemental contents in  
 639 the presence of herbivores than in their absence). Plots not affected by herbivores [Ro-/Re-  
 640 plots] is used as the reference level and is denoted with the dashed lines at 0 effect size (refer  
 641 to *Figure 2* for actual values of leaf elemental contents in Ro-/Re- plots). Different letters at  
 642 the base of each panel indicate that the difference in leaf elemental contents between two  
 643 herbivore-treatment combinations was statistically significant. (Lower panels) Contrast  
 644 between Si-rich and Si-poor tundra-grasses (effect sizes in % difference and their 95% CI),

645 separately for the four herbivore-treatment combinations (see *Figure 2* for actual values of  
646 leaf elemental contents in Ro-/Re- plots). Si-poor tundra-grasses under the four herbivore-  
647 treatment combinations is used as the reference level and is denoted with the dots at 0 effect  
648 size. Effect sizes (and their CIs) were acquired from the prediction models on tundra-grass  
649 community silicon, nitrogen, and phosphorus levels. For nitrogen and phosphorus contents,  
650 effect sizes and their 95% CIs are presented for both full models (bold) and most  
651 parsimonious models (shaded).



652

653 **Figure 4.** Effects of herbivores on leaf silicon-to-nitrogen and silicon-to-phosphorus ratios in

654 tundra-grass communities. (Upper panels) Effect sizes [as % change] and their 95%

655 confidence intervals [CIs] are given for the effects of herbivores as contrasts to plots not

656 affected by herbivores, separately for Si-rich [orange] and Si-poor [green] tundra-grasses.

657 Plots not affected by herbivores [Ro-/Re- plots] is used as the reference level and is denoted

658 with the dashed lines at 0 effect size. Different letters at the base of each panel indicate that

659 the difference in leaf elemental ratios between two herbivore-treatment combinations was

660 statistically significant. (Lower panels) Contrast between Si-rich and Si-poor tundra-grasses

661 (effect sizes in % difference and their 95% CI), separately for the four herbivore-treatment

662 combinations. Si-poor tundra-grasses under the four herbivore-treatment combinations is

663 used as the reference level and is denoted with the dots at 0 effect size. Effect sizes (and their

664 CIs) were acquired from the prediction models on tundra-grass community Si:N and Si:P  
665 ratios. For Si:P ratio, effect sizes and their 95% CIs are presented for both full model (bold)  
666 and most parsimonious model (shaded). Full description of graph content is provided in  
667 *Figure 3*.

1 **Supplementary Material**

2 Below are the supplementary methods, tables and figures supporting the study “**Silicon-**  
3 **based defence and nutrient levels in grasses under herbivory: Forage quality in tundra**  
4 **grasslands is altered through different mechanisms**”.

5 Matteo Petit Bon<sup>1,2\*†</sup>, Katarina Gunnarsdotter Inga<sup>2\*</sup>, Tove Aagnes Utsi<sup>2</sup>, Ingibjörg Svala  
6 Jónsdóttir<sup>3</sup>, and Kari Anne Bråthen<sup>2</sup>

7 \* Shared first-authorship

8 <sup>1</sup> Department of Arctic Biology, The University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS), PO Box 156, N-  
9 9171 Longyearbyen, Norway

10 <sup>2</sup> Department of Arctic and Marine Biology, Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries, and  
11 Economics, The Arctic University of Norway, N-9037 Tromsø, Norway

12 <sup>3</sup> Institute of Life and Environmental Sciences, University of Iceland, Sturlugata 7, IS-101  
13 Reykjavik, Iceland

14 † Corresponding author. E-mail: [matteo.petitbon@unis.no](mailto:matteo.petitbon@unis.no); Fax: (+47) 79 02 33 01; Phone:  
15 (+47) 966 59 147; ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0001-9829-8324>

16 KGI: [katarina.inga@biegga.com](mailto:katarina.inga@biegga.com)

17 TAU: [tove.a.utsi@uit.no](mailto:tove.a.utsi@uit.no) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0776-2369>)

18 ISJ: [isj@hi.is](mailto:isj@hi.is) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3804-7077>)

19 KAB: [kari.brathen@uit.no](mailto:kari.brathen@uit.no) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0942-1074>)

## 20 **Supporting Tables**

21 **Table S1.** Parameter estimates for the linear mixed-effects model for the effects of herbivores  
22 on leaf silicon content in tundra-grass communities. Parameter estimates of fixed-effects  
23 (*Estimates*) and their 95% confidence interval (*CI* – lower and upper bounds) for the model  
24 on leaf silicon content (% of dry weight – %DW) in tundra-grass communities, in which  
25 predictors are ‘grass-groups’, ‘small-rodent winter disturbance’, and ‘reindeer summer  
26 herbivory’. Intercept is calculated for Si-poor grasses, undisturbed tundra-patches (Ro–), and  
27 reindeer-exclusion plots (Re–). Estimates with bold indicate that their 95% CI does not  
28 include 0. Random-effects retained in the model are presented as standard deviations.  
29 Observations refer to the number of grass leaf-samples used in the model. Marginal  $R^2$   
30 represents the variance explained by the model when only fixed-effects are considered,  
31 whereas the conditional  $R^2$  represents the variance explained by the model when both fixed-  
32 and random-effects are considered.

<b>Silicon (%DW)</b>		
<b>Fixed Effects (Predictors)</b>	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI (95%)</i>
(Intercept) [Si-poor grasses / Ro- / Re-]	<b>1.04</b> ***	<b>0.78 ; 1.30</b>
Grass-group [Si-rich grasses]	<b>0.99</b> ***	<b>0.85 ; 1.14</b>
Small-rodent winter disturbance [Ro+]	0.12	-0.03 ; 0.27
Reindeer summer herbivory [Re+]	-0.01	-0.15 ; 0.13
Grass-group and Small-rodent interaction [Si-rich grasses × Ro+]	-0.10	-0.31 ; 0.10
Grass-group and Reindeer interaction [Si-rich grasses × Re+]	-0.13	-0.33 ; 0.06
Small-rodent and Reindeer interaction [Ro+ × Re+]	-0.12	-0.32 ; 0.08
Grass-group, Small-rodent, and Reindeer interaction [Si-rich grasses × Ro+ × Re+]	0.28 †	-0.01 ; 0.56
<b>Random Effects</b>		
	<i>St.dev.</i>	
Grassland site	0.18	
Grassland site / Tundra-patch	0.12	
Sampling instance	0.22	
Residual	0.61	
Observations	1158	
Marginal R <sup>2</sup> - Conditional R <sup>2</sup>	0.327 - 0.462	

†  $p=0.05$  \*  $p<0.05$  \*\*  $p<0.01$  \*\*\*  $p<0.001$

34 **Table S2.** Parameter estimates for linear mixed-effects models for the effects of herbivores  
35 on leaf nitrogen content in tundra-grass communities. Parameter estimates of fixed-effects  
36 (*Estimates*) and their 95% confidence interval (*CI* – lower and upper bounds) for (a) the full  
37 model and (b) the most parsimonious model on leaf nitrogen content (% of dry weight –  
38 %DW) in tundra-grass communities, in which predictors are ‘grass-groups’, ‘small-rodent  
39 winter disturbance’, and ‘reindeer summer herbivory’. Intercept is calculated for Si-poor  
40 grasses, undisturbed tundra-patches (Ro<sup>-</sup>), and reindeer-exclusion plots (Re<sup>-</sup>). Estimates  
41 with bold indicate that their 95% CI does not include 0. Empty cells in (b) indicate that a  
42 predictor was not statistically significant, thus it was removed from the model. Random-  
43 effects retained in the models are presented as standard deviations. Observations refer to the  
44 number of grass leaf-samples used in the models. Marginal R<sup>2</sup> represents the variance  
45 explained by the models when only fixed-effects are considered, whereas the conditional R<sup>2</sup>  
46 represents the variance explained by the models when both fixed- and random-effects are  
47 considered.

<b>Fixed Effects (Predictors)</b>	<b>(a) Nitrogen (%DW)</b> [full model]		<b>(b) Nitrogen (%DW)</b> [reduced model]	
	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI (95%)</i>	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI (95%)</i>
<i>(Intercept)</i> [Si-poor grasses / Ro- / Re-]	<b>2.13</b> ***	<b>1.78 ; 2.48</b>	<b>2.12</b> ***	<b>1.77 ; 2.47</b>
Grass-group [Si-rich grasses]	<b>0.25</b> ***	<b>0.13 ; 0.37</b>	<b>0.26</b> ***	<b>0.17 ; 0.35</b>
Small-rodent winter disturbance [Ro+]	<b>0.55</b> ***	<b>0.40 ; 0.70</b>	<b>0.60</b> ***	<b>0.46 ; 0.74</b>
Reindeer summer herbivory [Re+]	0.07	-0.05 ; 0.18	0.08 †	-0.01 ; 0.16
Grass-group and Small-rodent interaction [Si-rich grasses × Ro+]	-0.02	-0.19 ; 0.16	-0.12 †	-0.25 ; 0.01
Grass-group and Reindeer interaction [Si-rich grasses × Re+]	0.02	-0.14 ; 0.19		
Small-rodent and Reindeer interaction [Ro+ × Re+]	-0.12	-0.29 ; 0.04	<b>-0.22</b> ***	<b>-0.34 ; -0.10</b>
Grass-group, Small-rodent, and Reindeer interaction [Si-rich grasses × Ro+ × Re+]	-0.20	-0.44 ; 0.04		
<b>Random Effects</b>		<i>St.dev.</i>		<i>St.dev.</i>
Grassland site		0.16		0.16
Grassland site / Tundra-patch		0.17		0.17
Sampling instance		0.39		0.39
Residual		0.52		0.52
Observations	1182		1182	
Marginal R <sup>2</sup> / Conditional R <sup>2</sup>	0.114 - 0.505		0.113 - 0.504	

†*p*=0.07 \**p*<0.05 \*\**p*<0.01 \*\*\**p*<0.001

49 **Table S3.** Parameter estimates for linear mixed-effects models for the effects of herbivores  
50 on leaf phosphorus content in tundra-grass communities. Parameter estimates of fixed-effects  
51 (*Estimates*) and their 95% confidence interval (*CI* – lower and upper bounds) for (a) the full  
52 model and (b) the most parsimonious model on leaf phosphorus content ( $\log[\% \text{ of dry weight}$   
53  $+ 1]$ ) in tundra-grass communities, in which predictors are ‘grass-groups’, ‘small-rodent  
54 winter disturbance’, and ‘reindeer summer herbivory’. Intercept is calculated for Si-poor  
55 grasses, undisturbed tundra-patches (Ro<sup>-</sup>), and reindeer-exclusion plots (Re<sup>-</sup>). Estimates  
56 with bold indicate that their 95% CI does not include 0. Empty cells in (b) indicate that a  
57 predictor was not statistically significant, thus it was removed from the model. Random-  
58 effects retained in the models are presented as standard deviations. Observations refer to the  
59 number of grass leaf-samples used in the models. Marginal  $R^2$  represents the variance  
60 explained by the models when only fixed-effects are considered, whereas the conditional  $R^2$   
61 represents the variance explained by the models when both fixed- and random-effects are  
62 considered.

<b>Fixed Effects (Predictors)</b>	<b>(a) Phosphorus log(%DW+1)</b> [full model]		<b>(b) Phosphorus log(%DW+1)</b> [reduced model]	
	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI (95%)</i>	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI (95%)</i>
<i>(Intercept)</i> [Si-poor grasses / Ro- / Re-]	<b>0.131</b> ***	<b>0.103 ; 0.160</b>	<b>0.132</b> ***	<b>0.104 ; 0.161</b>
Grass-group [Si-rich grasses]	0.0001	-0.011 ; 0.011	-0.002	-0.010 ; 0.006
Small-rodent winter disturbance [Ro+]	<b>0.041</b> ***	<b>0.029 ; 0.053</b>	<b>0.042</b> ***	<b>0.031 ; 0.052</b>
Reindeer summer herbivory [Re+]	0.004	-0.006 ; 0.015	0.002	-0.006 ; 0.010
Grass-group and Small-rodent interaction [Si-rich grasses × Ro+]	<b>-0.017</b> *	<b>-0.033 ; -0.002</b>	<b>-0.019</b> **	<b>-0.030 ; -0.007</b>
Grass-group and Reindeer interaction [Si-rich grasses × Re+]	-0.004	-0.019 ; 0.011		
Small-rodent and Reindeer interaction [Ro+ × Re+]	-0.010	-0.025 ; 0.004	<b>-0.011</b> *	<b>-0.022 ; -0.001</b>
Grass-group, Small-rodent, and Reindeer interaction [Si-rich grasses × Ro+ × Re+]	-0.002	-0.024 ; 0.019		
<b>Random Effects</b>		<i>St.dev.</i>		<i>St.dev.</i>
Grassland site		0.020		0.020
Grassland site / Tundra-patch		0.010		0.010
Sampling instance		0.025		0.025
Residual		0.045		0.045
Observations	1131		1131	
Marginal R <sup>2</sup> - Conditional R <sup>2</sup>	0.072 - 0.405		0.071 - 0.405	

\*  $p < 0.05$  \*\*  $p < 0.01$  \*\*\*  $p < 0.001$

64 **Table S4.** Parameter estimates for the linear mixed-effects model for the effects of herbivores  
65 on leaf silicon-to-nitrogen ratio in tundra-grass communities. Parameter estimates of fixed-  
66 effects (*Estimates*) and their 95% confidence interval (*CI* – lower and upper bounds) for the  
67 model on leaf silicon-to-nitrogen ratio ( $\log[\text{silicon-to-nitrogen ratio} + 1]$ ) in tundra-grass  
68 communities, in which predictors are ‘grass-groups’, ‘small-rodent winter disturbance’, and  
69 ‘reindeer summer herbivory’. Intercept is calculated for Si-poor grasses, undisturbed tundra-  
70 patches (Ro–), and reindeer-exclusion plots (Re–). Estimates with bold indicate that their  
71 95% CI does not include 0. Random-effects retained in the model are presented as standard  
72 deviations. Observations refer to the number of grass leaf-samples used in the model.  
73 Marginal  $R^2$  represents the variance explained by the model when only fixed-effects are  
74 considered, whereas the conditional  $R^2$  represents the variance explained by the model when  
75 both fixed- and random-effects are considered.

<b>Silicon-to-nitrogen log(Si:N+1)</b>		
<b>Fixed Effects (Predictors)</b>	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI (95%)</i>
(Intercept) [Si-poor grasses / Ro- / Re-]	<b>0.412</b> ***	<b>0.336 ; 0.487</b>
Grass-group [Si-rich grasses]	<b>0.212</b> ***	<b>0.170 ; 0.254</b>
Small-rodent winter disturbance [Ro+]	<b>-0.051</b> *	<b>-0.096 ; -0.005</b>
Reindeer summer herbivory [Re+]	-0.022	-0.062 ; 0.019
Grass-group and Small-rodent interaction [Si-rich grasses × Ro+]	-0.038	-0.098 ; 0.023
Grass-group and Reindeer interaction [Si-rich grasses × Re+]	-0.031	-0.088 ; 0.027
Small-rodent and Reindeer interaction [Ro+ × Re+]	0.004	-0.054 ; 0.062
Grass-group, Small-rodent, and Reindeer interaction [Si-rich grasses × Ro+ × Re+]	<b>0.092</b> *	<b>0.009 ; 0.175</b>
<b>Random Effects</b>		
	<i>St.dev.</i>	
Grassland-site	0.043	
Grassland-site / Tundra-patch	0.038	
Sampling instance	0.073	
Residual	0.179	
Observations	1165	
Marginal R <sup>2</sup> - Conditional R <sup>2</sup>	0.214 - 0.380	

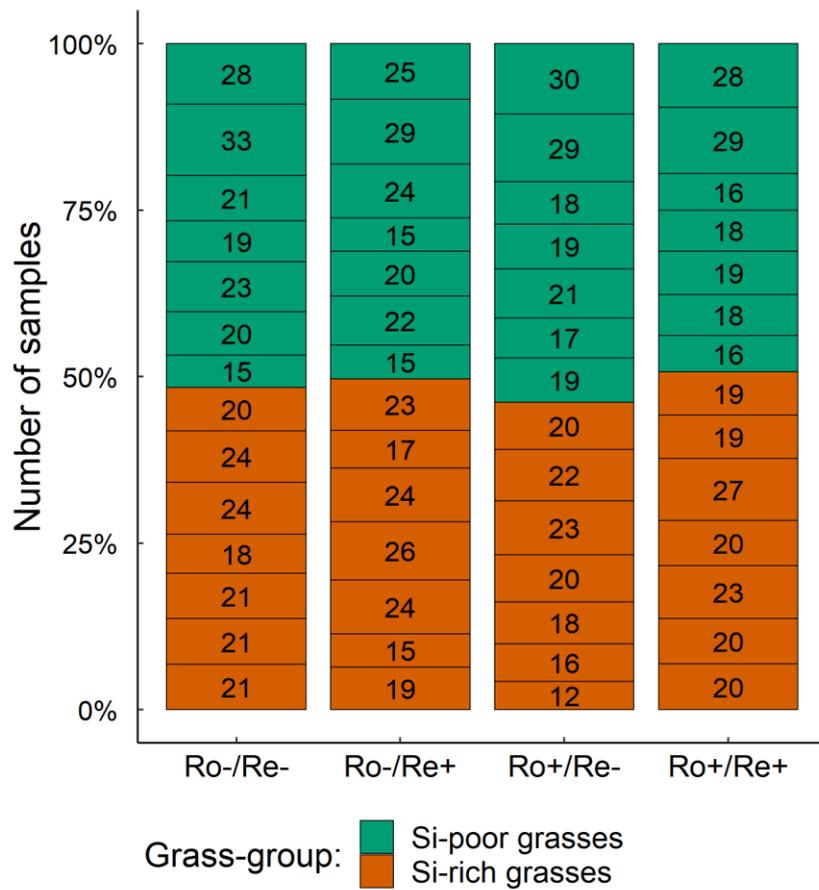
\*  $p < 0.05$  \*\*  $p < 0.01$  \*\*\*  $p < 0.001$

77 **Table S5.** Parameter estimates for linear mixed-effects models for the effects of herbivores  
78 on leaf silicon-to-phosphorus ratio in tundra-grass communities. Parameter estimates of  
79 fixed-effects (*Estimates*) and their 95% confidence interval (*CI* – lower and upper bounds)  
80 for (a) the full model and (b) the most parsimonious model on leaf silicon-to-phosphorus ratio  
81 ( $\log[\text{silicon-to-phosphorus ratio} + 1]$ ) in tundra-grass communities, in which predictors are  
82 ‘grass-groups’, ‘small-rodent winter disturbance’, and ‘reindeer summer herbivory’. Intercept  
83 is calculated for Si-poor grasses, undisturbed tundra-patches (Ro–), and reindeer-exclusion  
84 plots (Re–). Estimates with bold indicate that their 95% CI does not include 0. Empty cells in  
85 (b) indicate that a predictor was not statistically significant, thus it was removed from the  
86 model. Random-effects retained in the models are presented as standard deviations.  
87 Observations refer to the number of grass leaf-samples used in the models. Marginal  $R^2$   
88 represents the variance explained by the models when only fixed-effects are considered,  
89 whereas the conditional  $R^2$  represents the variance explained by the models when both fixed-  
90 and random-effects are considered.

<b>Fixed Effects (Predictors)</b>	<b>(a) Silicon-to-phosphorus log(Si:P+1) [full model]</b>		<b>(b) Silicon-to-phosphorus log(Si:P+1) [reduced model]</b>	
	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI (95%)</i>	<i>Estimates</i>	<i>CI (95%)</i>
<i>(Intercept)</i> [Si-poor grasses / Ro- / Re-]	<b>2.12</b> ***	<b>1.83 ; 2.41</b>	<b>2.10</b> ***	<b>1.82 ; 2.39</b>
Grass-group [Si-rich grasses]	<b>0.60</b> ***	<b>0.46 ; 0.74</b>	<b>0.60</b> ***	<b>0.50 ; 0.70</b>
Small-rodent winter disturbance [Ro+]	<b>-0.20</b> **	<b>-0.34 ; -0.05</b>	<b>-0.20</b> ***	<b>-0.31 ; -0.09</b>
Reindeer summer herbivory [Re+]	-0.06	-0.19 ; 0.08	-0.02	-0.09 ; 0.04
Grass-group and Small-rodent interaction [Si-rich grasses × Ro+]	0.06	-0.14 ; 0.25	0.13 †	-0.01 ; 0.27
Grass-group and Reindeer interaction [Si-rich grasses × Re+]	0.001	-0.19 ; 0.19		
Small-rodent and Reindeer interaction [Ro+ × Re+]	-0.004	-0.19 ; 0.19		
Grass-group, Small-rodent, and Reindeer interaction [Si-rich grasses × Ro+ × Re+]	0.14	-0.13 ; 0.41		
<b>Random Effects</b>		<i>St.dev.</i>		<i>St.dev.</i>
Grassland site		0.22		0.22
Grassland site / Tundra-patch		0.10		0.10
Sampling instance		0.22		0.22
Residual		0.58		0.58
Observations	1115		1115	
Marginal R <sup>2</sup> - Conditional R <sup>2</sup>	0.212 - 0.405		0.211 - 0.404	

†  $p=0.07$  \*  $p<0.05$  \*\*  $p<0.01$  \*\*\*  $p<0.001$

92 **Supporting Figures**



93

94 **Figure S1.** Overview of the number of grass leaf-samples collected, processed, and analysed  
 95 for the present study. The number of leaf-samples for Si-poor and Si-rich grasses is given as  
 96 percentage of the total number of grass leaf-samples collected within each herbivore-  
 97 treatment combination, separately for each sampling instance (from one to seven; see main  
 98 text for details). Within each herbivore-treatment combination and grass-group, sampling  
 99 instance ‘one’ is displayed at the bottom, whereas sampling instance ‘seven’ is displayed at  
 100 the top.

# Paper IV

## **Variable chemical responses of three major ecosystem compartments to herbivory and warming in high-Arctic tundra**





1 **Variable chemical responses of three major ecosystem compartments to herbivory and**  
2 **warming in high-Arctic tundra**

3 Matteo Petit Bon<sup>1,2,\*</sup>, Hanna Böhner<sup>1,2</sup>, Kari Anne Bråthen<sup>2</sup>, Virve Tuulia Ravolainen<sup>3</sup>,  
4 Ingibjörg Svala Jónsdóttir<sup>4</sup>

5 <sup>1</sup> Department of Arctic Biology, University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS), PO Box 156, N-9171  
6 Longyearbyen, Norway

7 <sup>2</sup> Department of Arctic and Marine Biology, Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries, and  
8 Economics, Arctic University of Norway (UiT), N-9037 Tromsø, Norway

9 <sup>3</sup> Norwegian Polar Institute (NPI), Fram Centre, PO Box 6606 Langnes, N-9296 Tromsø,  
10 Norway

11 <sup>4</sup> Institute of Life and Environmental Sciences, University of Iceland, Sturlugata 7, IS-101  
12 Reykjavik, Iceland

13 \* Corresponding author. E-mail: [matteo.petitbon@unis.no](mailto:matteo.petitbon@unis.no); Fax: (+47) 79 02 33 01; Phone:  
14 (+47) 966 59 147; ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0001-9829-8324>

15 HB: [hanna.bohner@uit.no](mailto:hanna.bohner@uit.no)

16 KAB: [kari.brathen@uit.no](mailto:kari.brathen@uit.no) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0942-1074>)

17 VTR: [virve.ravolainen@npolar.no](mailto:virve.ravolainen@npolar.no) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0001-8411-7238>)

18 ISJ: [isj@hi.is](mailto:isj@hi.is) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3804-7077>)

19 **Authors' contributions and authors' statement**

20 MPB, ISJ, KAB, and VTR conceived the idea. MPB and HB collected the data. MPB  
21 analysed the data and led the writing of the manuscript with inputs from all authors. There are  
22 no conflicts of interest to declare.

23 **Keywords:** Carbon (C), Community-weighted means, C-to-N ratio, Goose grubbing, Habitat-  
24 types, ITEX (OTC), Mosses, Near infrared reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS), Nitrogen (N),  
25 Pink-footed geese, Soil, Svalbard, Vascular plants

26 **Abstract**

27 Most studies assessing chemical responses of tundra ecosystems to environmental changes  
28 have focused on either vegetation or soil compartments. Yet, the extent to which they differ  
29 in their short-term chemical responses to perturbations may have immediate implications for  
30 processes and functions of tundra ecosystems. Here, we aimed at comparing short-term  
31 carbon (C), nitrogen (N), and C:N ratio responses of three major ecosystem compartments  
32 (i.e. vascular plants, mosses, and soil) to herbivore disturbance and summer warming in the  
33 Arctic.

34 Spring grubbing and faeces deposition by pink-footed geese (*Anser brachyrhynchus*) and  
35 summer warming were simulated in a two-year full-factorial experiment within three habitats  
36 along a soil moisture gradient in the high-Arctic archipelago of Svalbard.

37 Ecosystem compartments differed in their chemical responses to treatments (vascular plants >  
38 soil > mosses), and responses also differed between habitats (mesic > moist > wet). Chemical  
39 responses were generally consistent across the two consecutive summers, despite large

40 differences in temperature conditions and greater between-year variation in the chemical  
41 composition of ecosystem compartments compared to their responses to treatments.  
42 By differentially altering the chemical composition of vascular plants, mosses, and soil,  
43 herbivore disturbance and summer warming may have immediate effects on the functioning  
44 of tundra ecosystems. However, the degree of such effects will vary among habitats,  
45 eventually affecting ecosystem processes across the tundra landscape at different rates.  
46 Consistent short-term chemical responses of vascular plants, mosses, and soil found across  
47 years that widely differed in temperature conditions indicate that herbivores and warming are  
48 predictable modifiers of biogeochemical processes in Arctic ecosystems. Yet, larger between-  
49 year differences in ecosystem-compartment C and N contents and C:N ratio compared to  
50 treatment effects suggest that stronger responses should be expected as the intensity of  
51 perturbations increases.

## 52 **Introduction**

53 The biogeochemistry of high-latitude ecosystems is largely controlled by the slow turnover  
54 rates of carbon (C) and nutrients between soil and vegetation (Hobbie et al. 2002). The  
55 prevailing low soil temperatures slow down rates of organic matter decomposition  
56 (Cornelissen et al. 2007), which in turn severely limit nutrient mineralization rates  
57 (Nadelhoffer et al. 1991). Slow nutrient cycling rates (particularly of nitrogen [N]) constrain  
58 plant growth, and thus ecosystem C gain through primary productivity (Shaver and Chapin  
59 1980, Rustad et al. 2001). Under such limiting conditions, any factors that modify C and N  
60 contents of soil and vegetation can have large effects on processes and functions of cold  
61 ecosystems.

62 Studying the extent to which C and N contents of soil and vegetation can immediately  
63 respond to perturbations may help us understand the capacity of cold ecosystems to resist  
64 disturbance and maintain their functioning (Hobbie et al. 2002). For instance, alterations in  
65 the C-content of soil and vegetation may affect C exchange rates and C budget of ecosystems.  
66 Similarly, changes in their N-content may alter ecosystem N cycling. But do soil and  
67 vegetation differ in their chemical responses to perturbations? C and N contents and the  
68 stoichiometry (i.e. carbon-to-nitrogen [C:N] ratio) of soil and vegetation differ widely  
69 (Shaver et al. 1992), even within vegetation compartments (i.e. vascular plants vs mosses).  
70 As well, these ecosystem compartments may differ in their capacity to immediately respond  
71 to perturbations. Differential sensitivity and magnitude of soil and vegetation C and N  
72 responses may have important implications for the role each ecosystem compartment has for  
73 the C balance and N cycling within the ecosystem (Shaver et al. 1992, Hobbie et al. 2002).  
74 Here, we report on a field experiment aimed at revealing the extent to which three major  
75 compartments of tundra ecosystems, i.e. vascular plants, mosses, and soil, differ in their  
76 short-term C, N, and C:N ratio responses to warming and herbivory in the Arctic.

77 With an increase in average annual temperature by 0.75 °C over the past decade, Arctic  
78 regions are warming faster than any other areas on Earth (Post et al. 2019). Several studies  
79 have investigated the effects of experimental warming on C and N contents of either  
80 vegetation or soil in Arctic ecosystems. While over longer time scales (i.e. 10-20 years),  
81 vascular plants (Sorensen et al. 2008), mosses (Sorensen et al. 2012), and soil (Alatalo et al.  
82 2017) appear to at least partially restore their chemical composition that could have initially  
83 changed in response to elevated temperatures, short-term chemical responses may still differ  
84 between these tundra-ecosystem compartments. Vascular plants showed C and N responses to  
85 experimentally-imposed higher summer temperatures already after 2-6 years of  
86 manipulations in diverse low-Arctic (Welker et al. 2005, Aerts et al. 2009) and high-Arctic

87 (Tolvanen and Henry 2001, Doiron et al. 2014) ecosystems. Mosses and soil are often less  
88 responsive, although changes in their chemical composition following short-term (2-4 year)  
89 experimental warming have been documented (Biasi et al. 2008, Deane-Coe et al. 2015). It is  
90 likely that vascular plants, mosses, and soil differ in their short-term C and N responses to  
91 higher summer temperatures, yet a direct comparison from tundra ecosystems is lacking.

92 In a rapidly warming Arctic, it is important to consider the capacity of tundra ecosystems to  
93 resist disturbances such as herbivory. Herbivores are a key component of Arctic ecosystems  
94 (Barrio et al. 2016, Speed et al. 2019) and strongly influence their functioning (Mulder 1999).  
95 Herbivores disturbing both vegetation and soil, such as grubbing geese (Jefferies and  
96 Rockwell 2002), could be particularly important drivers of the biogeochemistry of tundra  
97 ecosystems. During the pre-breeding period in spring, migratory geese of the genera *Anser*  
98 and *Chen* forage on below-ground plant parts, i.e. roots and rhizomes, through grubbing (Fox  
99 et al. 2006). Grubbing is a disturbance that occurs at the landscape-scale (Figure 1A),  
100 although each affected tundra-patch can be small in extent (Figure 1B) (Ravolainen et al.  
101 2020). By causing rapid vegetation loss and disruption of the moss-mat structure, but also by  
102 leading to soil erosion, goose grubbing has the potential to cause severe disturbance across  
103 the tundra landscape (Jefferies and Rockwell 2002, Speed et al. 2010a). The dramatic  
104 increase of migratory goose populations in both the Nearctic and Palearctic (Fox and Madsen  
105 2017) suggests that short-term impacts of geese on C and N contents of vegetation and soil  
106 may be considerable. Yet, chemical responses of tundra ecosystems to goose grubbing have  
107 not been investigated. The archipelago of Svalbard, in the European high-Arctic, has seen a  
108 noticeable rise in both the number of pink-footed geese (*Anser brachyrhynchus* – from 15000  
109 individuals in 1965 up to 90000 individuals at present; Madsen et al. 2017) and average  
110 annual temperatures (1.25 °C/decade for the period 1989-2011; Førlund et al. 2011) during  
111 the last decades. It therefore represents a suitable system for testing the extent to which

112 vascular plants, mosses, and soil differ in their short-term C and N responses to goose  
113 disturbance, and explore whether interactive effects with warmer summers are at stake.

114 Arctic ecosystems contain a mosaic of different habitats due to fine-scale heterogeneities in  
115 topography and hydrological conditions (Walker 2000). Arctic habitats are characterized by  
116 diverse plant communities, which differ in their C and N contents (Welker et al. 2005).  
117 Peculiarly, tundra ecosystems are often dominated by mosses, whose N-content is lower than  
118 that of vascular plants (Aerts et al. 2009, Turetsky et al. 2012), but are effective in competing  
119 with them for available nutrients deposited from e.g. animal-excreta (Gornall et al. 2009,  
120 Sjögersten et al. 2010). Moreover, the moss layer insulates the soil and affects the below-  
121 ground environment, thus playing a critical role in mediating biogeochemical processes in the  
122 tundra (Gornall et al. 2007, Turetsky et al. 2012). Further, Arctic habitats are associated to  
123 diverse soil types, which also differ in their C and N contents (Giblin et al. 1991, Bardgett et  
124 al. 2007). Evidence suggests that tundra-ecosystem responses to perturbations are contingent  
125 upon the characteristics of a system (Shaver et al. 2000). For instance, Speed et al. (2010a)  
126 found that Svalbard plant communities in wetter habitats are more resilient to goose grubbing  
127 than those in drier habitats. Conversely, in a meta-analysis of experimental warming studies,  
128 Elmendorf et al. (2012) found higher temperatures to cause larger changes in tundra plant-  
129 community composition in moister compared to drier habitats. Though virtually no studies  
130 have compared C and N responses of vascular plants, mosses, and soil to herbivory and  
131 warming across soil moisture gradients, one may expect them to vary between tundra-  
132 habitats.

133 The current study aimed at comparing short-term (one- and two-year) chemical responses of  
134 vascular plants, mosses, and soil to spring goose disturbance and summer warming in high-  
135 Arctic tundra. We asked three specific questions. (Q1) To what extent do these ecosystem

136 compartments differ in their C, N, and C:N ratio responses to spring goose disturbance and  
137 summer warming? (Q2) To what extent do chemical responses vary between habitats? (Q3)  
138 To what extent do chemical responses vary between years? Furthermore, we explored the  
139 possibility of that goose disturbance in spring acts in concert with higher summer  
140 temperatures in determining chemical responses of the three ecosystem compartments. To  
141 achieve this, a two-year field experiment was carried out in Svalbard, in which spring goose  
142 disturbance and summer warming were simulated in a full-factorial arrangement across three  
143 habitats along a gradient of soil moisture. Chemical responses were evaluated at the peak of  
144 the growing season in both years. We predicted that chemical response would be greatest for  
145 vascular plants, followed by mosses, and lowest for soil. We hypothesised chemical  
146 responses to goose disturbance to be highest in drier habitats and lowest in wetter habitats,  
147 whereas responses to warming were expected to be strongest in wetter habitats and weakest  
148 in drier habitats. We expected stronger chemical responses following two years of  
149 manipulations.

## 150 **Material and methods**

### 151 *Study area*

152 The study was carried out in Adventdalen, a wide, well-vegetated valley in Svalbard, Norway  
153 (78° 10' N, 16° 05' E) (Figure 2A), during summers 2016 and 2017. The average annual  
154 temperature for the period 1988-2017 was -4.2 °C, with a mean of -0.1 °C in 2016 and -2.2  
155 °C in 2017. Average annual precipitation for the same 30-year period was 199 mm, with 236  
156 mm and 239 mm fallen in 2016 and 2017, respectively. The two experimental seasons largely  
157 differed in spring and summer temperatures. Spring 2016 was unusually warm (May mean  
158 temperature: 1.4 °C; average for the period 1988-2017: -2.4 °C), whereas spring 2017 was

159 unusually cold (May mean temperature:  $-3.9$  °C). Also, mean summer (June to August)  
160 temperature was  $6.6$  °C in 2016 and  $5.9$  °C in 2017 (average for the period 1988-2017:  $5.4$  °C)  
161 (climate data were recorded at Svalbard airport, which is approximately 10 km from the study  
162 area; <http://met.no>).

163 Adventdalen becomes snow-free relatively early and is thus heavily utilized by pink-footed  
164 geese (*Anser brachyrhynchus*) as feeding ground during the pre-breeding period in spring  
165 (Fox et al. 2006). Snowmelt generally commences in mid May, but the date at which the  
166 tundra becomes snow-free differs from year to year and depends on climatic conditions (cf.  
167 Pelt et al. 2016). The onset of the growing season was particularly early in 2016 and delayed  
168 in 2017. The start of the growing season also varies at the landscape-scale due to different  
169 snow accumulation patterns in winter; yet, above-ground plant biomass generally reaches an  
170 average peak in late July/early August in most habitats (Van der Wal and Stien 2014).

171 Additional details on environmental characteristics of the study area and its trophic system  
172 are given in the Supplementary material Table S1 and Appendix 1A.

### 173 ***Study design and experimental treatments***

174 In order to capture different moisture regimes among the experimental units of this study, we  
175 selected 7 sites within a  $10\text{-km}^2$  area on the southern side of Adventdalen (Figure 2B), each  
176 encompassing mesic (ME), moist (MO), and wet (WE) habitats (Figure 2C). These habitats  
177 represent potential pink-footed goose habitats on Svalbard (Speed et al. 2010a, Speed et al.  
178 2010b). Distance between sites was greater than the distance between habitats within site.  
179 ME-habitats mainly developed on flat terrains that dry out as the summer progresses and have  
180 relatively thin snow-cover in winter. MO-habitats were found on gently sloping grounds and  
181 are characterized by considerable seepage of water in the soil throughout the season and by  
182 having a moderate snow-cover in winter. WE-habitats were generally confined in

183 depressions, which are featured by the presence of standing water in spring, close-to-  
184 saturated soil throughout the summer, and an appreciable snow-cover in winter.

185 Habitats were chosen based on descriptions of Rønning (1996) and differed in the relative  
186 abundance of dominant plant species. ME-habitats were mainly characterized by the rush  
187 *Luzula wahlenbergii*, which co-occurred with dwarf shrubs, grasses, and forbs (common  
188 species were *Dryas octopetala*, *Salix polaris*, *Alopecurus magellanicus*, *Poa arctica*, and  
189 *Bistorta vivipara*). The moss compartment was mainly constituted by *Sanionia uncinata*,  
190 *Tomentypnum nitens*, *Polytrichastrum alpinum*, *Hylocomium splendens*, and *Dicranium* spp.

191 MO- and WE-habitats lacked both rushes and evergreen dwarf shrubs. MO-habitats were  
192 dominated by grasses such as *A. magellanicus* and *Calamagrostis neglecta*, the deciduous  
193 dwarf shrub *S. polaris*, the vascular cryptogam *Equisetum arvense*, and forbs such as *B.*  
194 *vivipara*. Other graminoids found in WE-habitats, such as *Dupontia fisheri* and *Eriophorum*  
195 *scheuchzeri*, occurred in MO-habitats only in small quantities. The moss compartment was  
196 mainly characterized by species from the genus *Aulacomnium*, *Dicranium*, and *T. nitens*. In  
197 WE-habitats, the vegetation was largely dominated by grasses (predominantly *D. fisheri* and  
198 *C. neglecta*) and the sedge *E. scheuchzeri*. Other species, such as *S. polaris* and *B. vivipara*,  
199 occurred only occasionally. *Calliergon* spp. and *Scorpidium* spp. were the dominant genera  
200 of the moss compartment in WE-habitats. Vascular plant names follow the Pan-Arctic Flora  
201 (<http://nhm2.uio.no/paf>), whereas moss names follow Frisvoll and Elvebakk (1996).

202 To investigate chemical responses of tundra ecosystem compartments (i.e. vascular plants,  
203 mosses, and soil) to herbivory and warming, we used a full-factorial randomized block-  
204 design with simulated spring goose disturbance (two levels: disturbed [D] and undisturbed  
205 [U]) and summer warming (two levels: warming [W] and ambient [A]), for a total of four  
206 treatment combinations imposed in all three habitats (Figure 2D). Within each habitat, an  
207 experimental block was established in a patch with homogenous vegetation that was large

208 enough to include all plots. Four plots (80 × 80 cm) were laid out at least 2 m apart in each  
209 block (minimum 80% of the plot had to be vegetated), for a total of 84 plots. Treatment  
210 combinations were randomly assigned to plots. Due to a flooding in early summer 2016, one  
211 of the selected blocks in WE-habitats had to be excluded (WE-habitats, n = 6).

212 *Spring goose disturbance simulation:* the treatment was applied in the period 5-12 June in  
213 2016 and 15-22 June in 2017, at the peak of the grubbing season. To simulate natural pink-  
214 footed goose beak-sized bites, which are typically found to a depth of 2-8 cm across different  
215 habitats (Fox et al. 2006), we used a sharpened steel tube (20 mm Ø) that was inserted to a  
216 depth of approximately 50 mm and twisted to remove plant and soil material from the plot,  
217 following Speed et al. (2010a). Grubbing was implemented in a regular fashion to  
218 approximately 33% of the plot surface (Figure 1C-E). We then added 120 g of fresh goose  
219 faeces (approx. 45 g dry-weight, hereafter termed %dw) uniformly spread out as single  
220 droppings. Faeces were collected each spring within the experimental area. Faeces addition  
221 was based upon detailed observations of the faeces distribution patterns within naturally-  
222 grubbed areas found in Adventdalen. To quantify how much N was added in ‘disturbed’  
223 plots, twenty fresh goose droppings were randomly selected each spring and analysed for C-  
224 and N-content (means %dw ±SD in 2016: C = 37.8 ± 6.7, N = 1.71 ± 0.62; in 2017: C = 36.8  
225 ± 3.0, N = 1.73 ± 0.30) using a CN analyser (Vario EL Cube, Elementar Analysensysteme  
226 GmbH, Hanau, Germany). Consequently, approx. 1.2 g m<sup>-2</sup> of N was added to ‘disturbed’  
227 plots through goose droppings in both spring 2016 and 2017.

228 The intensity of our spring goose disturbance treatment was comparable to what we observed  
229 in naturally-grubbed areas typically found in MO-habitats. We observed somewhat lower  
230 intensity of goose disturbance in ME-habitats and somewhat higher intensity in WE-habitats,  
231 as reported in previous studies (e.g. Speed et al. 2009). However, by keeping the same goose  
232 disturbance intensity, we were able to compare chemical responses of ecosystem

233 compartments across habitats (see Q2) (cf. Speed et al. 2010a). Moreover, following their  
234 population increase, pink-footed geese have already started exploiting less suitable, drier  
235 habitats (Pedersen et al. 2013a, Pedersen et al. 2013b). Thus, the intensity of our simulation  
236 may be a likely scenario for ME-habitats in the coming years if the pink-footed goose  
237 population will continue to rise (Jensen et al. 2008, Jensen et al. 2014).

238 *Summer warming simulation:* the treatment was implemented by hexagonal open-top  
239 chambers (OTCs, made of LEXAN<sup>®</sup> polycarbonate – 1.4 m Ø), following the guidelines in  
240 the International Tundra Experiment (ITEX) protocol (Molau and Mølgaard 1996, Henry and  
241 Molau 1997). We used larger OTCs than the plot size to minimize edge effects. To prevent  
242 potential confounding effects of uneven snow accumulation (Bokhorst et al. 2011), OTCs  
243 were removed before the first snowfall in autumn and throughout the winter period. In 2016,  
244 OTCs were set up during the implementation of the goose disturbance treatment (i.e. period  
245 5-12 June), when all plots had already been snow-free for 7-10 days. In 2017, OTCs were set  
246 up as soon as snow conditions allowed (i.e. period 1-7 June). OTCs are passive warming  
247 devices that have been successfully used in numerous ecological studies to increase air and  
248 soil temperatures at the plot level (see e.g. the review and synthesis by Elmendorf et al.  
249 2012). Throughout the summer, OTCs generally increase average air temperature by 1.5-1.9  
250 °C and maximum air temperature by ~3.5 °C, whereas changes in average soil temperature  
251 range from 0.6 °C to 1.1 °C (Marion et al. 1997, Hollister and Webber 2000). However, OTCs  
252 may also alter other microclimatic variables, such as soil moisture and air humidity (see  
253 Marion et al. 1997, Hollister and Webber 2000 for further details concerning OTC  
254 performances).

255 To avoid natural herbivory as a possible confounding factor, cages were set up on all plots at  
256 the same time as setting up the OTCs. We used cages made of metal net (90×90 cm area × 50  
257 cm height; mesh-size 1.9×1.9 cm) to exclude herbivore activities from ‘ambient’ plots. We

258 used larger cages than the plot size to minimize edge effects. In ‘warmed’ plots, a metal net  
259 (mesh-size 1.9×1.9 cm) was used to close the open top part of each OTC, which then acted as  
260 an herbivore enclosure throughout the summer. Cages were removed during winter.

### 261 ***Micro-environment monitoring***

262 We measured soil moisture at the peak of the growing season in 2016 and 2017 within each  
263 plot using a soil moisture probe attached to a moisture logger (ML3 Theta Probe and HH2  
264 Moisture Meter Logger, Delta-T Devices Ltd., Cambridge, UK). Air temperature at 5 cm  
265 above the moss surface was registered in three ‘ambient’ and three ‘warmed’ plots per habitat  
266 every 30 min throughout the two growing seasons using temperature loggers (U23-003/UA-  
267 001 HOBO, Onset Computer Corporation, Bourne, Massachusetts, USA; accuracy:  $\pm 0.2$  °C)  
268 equipped with solar-radiation shields. Temperature loggers (DS1921G-F5 Thermochron  
269 iButtons, Homechip Ltd, Milton Keynes, UK; accuracy:  $\pm 1.0$  °C) were also used to register  
270 surface moss-mat (–2 cm from the moss surface) and vascular-plant rooting zone (–7 cm)  
271 temperatures in three to four plots of each treatment per habitat every 2 h throughout the two  
272 growing seasons. We obtained average and maximum July temperatures by extracting mean  
273 and maximum daily temperatures from each temperature logger and by averaging these  
274 values for the period 1-31 July.

### 275 ***Sample collection and processing***

276 To quantify chemical responses of tundra ecosystem compartments to spring goose  
277 disturbance and summer warming, we collected vascular plant, moss, and soil samples from  
278 each plot and determined their C- and N-content (% dw), and C:N ratio. All samples were  
279 collected at the peak of the growing seasons (periods 19-29 of July and 20-28 of July in 2016  
280 and 2017, respectively).

### 281 **Vascular plant C and N contents**

282 Vascular plant sampling was designed to minimise disturbance and was performed randomly  
283 within each plot by placing a metal frame (50×50 cm) with 25 evenly-distributed points in the  
284 centre of each plot. Nine woody sticks (numbered from 1 to 9) were dropped down vertically  
285 to the tundra from 9 randomly-selected points within the frame (Figure 2E). From stick 1 to  
286 9, the species for which the uppermost leaf had touched the stick was registered. The same  
287 species was not registered twice. Hence, the second closest species to a stick was registered  
288 when the stick would have provided a species already registered. Three to five fresh leaves of  
289 each registered species were collected at each plot, starting from the first stick at which the  
290 species was registered and continuing with the subsequent sticks. The sampling led to a total  
291 of 6-27 leaves per plot depending on the number of dominant species found in that plot.

292 Across habitats, we collected leaves from 14 species belonging to seven broadly-classified  
293 plant functional types (PFTs), namely forbs, grasses, rushes, sedges, deciduous and evergreen  
294 dwarf shrubs, and horsetails (Supplementary Table S2). Their combined biomass  
295 encompassed in average over 99% (range: 89-100%) of the vascular plant biomass within  
296 plots (own data; see below and Supplementary Figure S1). In this study, we used the  
297 collected leaves to calculate C and N community-weighted contents (%dw) of the vascular  
298 plant compartment as a whole (see below).

299 During fieldwork, the leaves from each species and plot were stored together in a tea-filter  
300 bag and flattened with a plant-press within 1 to 10 hours after collection. After 72 h, all leaf  
301 samples were oven-dried at 60 °C for 48 h. All sampled leaves were analysed for C- and N-  
302 content (%dw) with Near Infrared Reflectance Spectroscopy (NIRS) using a FieldSpec 3  
303 (ASD Inc., Boulder, Colorado, USA) in 350–2500 nm range and equipped with a 4 mm light-  
304 adapter for full-leaf scanning. For each leaf, between 3 and 10 measurements were taken (on  
305 average  $3.7 \pm 1.2$ ), depending on the size of the leaf. Each measurement was converted to C-  
306 and N-content using the prediction models based on milled and tableted plant samples

307 (Murguzur et al. 2019) and with correction factors for full leaves (Petit Bon et al. 2020a). We  
308 first calculated the median of the replicate measurements of each leaf and then averaged the  
309 medians of the leaves to obtain mean C- and N-content for each species within a plot.  
310 Additional details on sample collection and chemical analyses with NIRS are provided in  
311 Supplementary Appendix 2A (for a similar approach, see Petit Bon et al. 2020b).

312 To derive vascular-plant C and N community-weighted means, we assessed above-ground  
313 vascular-plant biomass by using point intercept frequency method (PIM - Bråthen and  
314 Hagberg 2004). Two subplots (25×25 cm) were randomly selected within each plot after  
315 snowmelt in 2016 and PIM was performed within these at peak-season in both 2016 and 2017  
316 by using a sampling frame with 25 evenly-distributed intercepts. Due to time constraints, 12  
317 intercepts were randomly selected and used in 2016, whereas all 25 intercepts were used in  
318 2017. Such difference is assumed to be irrelevant for the results since a pin density of 12 pins  
319 per  $\sim 0.06 \text{ m}^{-2}$  area (the area of our subplots) is already largely above the threshold after  
320 which an increase in number of pins had a negligible effect on the accuracy of biomass  
321 estimates (Bråthen and Hagberg 2004). Within each subplot, we vertically lowered a stick (3  
322 mm  $\varnothing$ ) through the selected intercepts and counted the number of contacts between the stick  
323 and each live vascular plant species. Point intercepts for each species were first averaged  
324 between the 2 subplots within plot and converted into biomass values ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ ) (see below).

325 A total of seventeen 25×25 cm plots were selected for destructive harvesting within the study  
326 area at the peak of the growing season in 2016. Plots were selected to encompass the three  
327 habitats and a high degree of variation in both vascular-plant biomass and species (and PFT)  
328 composition. At each plot, we performed PIM by using a frame (25 × 25 cm) consisting of 50  
329 evenly-distributed intercepts. Live above-ground vascular-plant biomass from each plot was  
330 harvested and sorted in PFTs, oven-dried at 60 °C for 48 h, and weighted with an accuracy of

331  $\pm 0.001$  g. By fitting weighted linear-regression models (Bråthen and Hagberg 2004), we  
332 calculated the relationships between PIM data and grams of biomass ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ ) for each PFT  
333 (Supplementary Table S3). These PFT-specific relationships were used to calculate plant-  
334 species biomass ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ ) in our experimental plots.

335 Finally, vascular-plant C and N community-weighted contents were obtained following  
336 Garnier et al. (2004):

$$337 \text{ Vascular plant C- or N-content (\% dw)} = \sum_{i=1}^n p_i \times (\text{C- or N-content})_i$$

338 where  $n$  represents the number of species in a plot,  $p_i$  is the relative contribution of species  $i$   
339 to the overall plot live biomass, and  $(\text{C- or N-content})_i$  are C- and N-content (% dw) of species  
340  $i$ , respectively.

#### 341 Moss C and N contents

342 We randomly collected moss shoots within each plot using the same metal frame employed  
343 for vascular-plant sampling (see above; Figure 2E). Moss shoots were collected where the  
344 nine sticks used to sample vascular-plant leaves touched the moss layer. We collected about  
345 the same amount of moss material at each stick (i.e. 7-10 moss shoots, for a total of 63-90  
346 shoots per plot). Moss shoots were oven-dried at 60 °C for 48 h and shoots of the same plot  
347 were pooled prior to analyses. For each moss sample, we separated the green,  
348 photosynthetically-active part of the shoots from the brown, nearly-decomposed part and only  
349 the former was used in the analyses. Samples were milled using a ball mill (Retsch Mixer  
350 Mill MM 400, Haan, Germany) (milling time: 40 min; milling intensity: 15 Hz). After  
351 milling, a 4-6 mg subsample was analysed for its C- and N-content (% dw) using a CN  
352 analyser. Since we collected any moss species that was randomly hit by the sticks and about  
353 the same number of shoots from each stick, estimates of C- and N-content are considered  
354 approximate community-weighted contents of the moss compartment.

355 Soil C and N contents

356 The organic soil layer in Svalbard is thin and often forms a continuum with the lower part of  
357 the moss-mat, which can be found at different stages of decomposition. Hence, the distinction  
358 between soil and moss compartments can be challenging due to heterogeneous profiles,  
359 which also vary between habitats. Here, the moss-soil interface was defined as the point  
360 where the moss tissue was no longer distinguishable by eye from the organic soil. Three  
361 samples of organic soil were collected from each plot using a soil sample cylinder (20 mm Ø  
362 and 30-40 mm deep) (Figure 2E). Spots for soil sample collection within each plot were  
363 randomly selected by throwing a pencil over the shoulder. The moss layer was removed  
364 before inserting the soil corer into the ground. Soil samples were stored in a refrigerator at 3-  
365 4 °C within 1 to 10 hours after collection. Within one week, the three samples of organic soil  
366 belonging to a plot were pooled together and oven-dried at 60 °C for 48 h. Samples were first  
367 mixed and homogenised and subsequently sieved with a 2-mm mesh-size soil sieve. A 5-9  
368 mg subsample was analysed for its C- and N-content (%dw) using a CN analyser.

369 *Statistical analyses*

370 We analysed the data using linear mixed-effects models (LMM) fitted with the lme-function  
371 from the nlme package (Pinheiro et al. 2015) in the R environment version 3.6.1  
372 (<https://www.r-project.org>). We initially used ‘spring goose disturbance’ (two-level factor:  
373 undisturbed [U] and disturbed [D]), ‘summer warming’ (two-level factor: ambient [A] and  
374 warming [W]), ‘year’ (two-level factor: 2016 and 2017), and their interactions as predictors  
375 in full models with C- and N-content (%dw) and C:N ratio as response variables, separately  
376 for each ecosystem compartment (vascular plants, mosses, and soil) and habitat (ME, MO,  
377 and WE), for a total of 27 models. In all LMMs, we specified ‘site’ as random term to  
378 account for the hierarchical spatial structure of the study design. Moreover, ‘plot’ was nested  
379 within ‘site’ to account for the repeated sampling in 2016 and 2017. Response variables in

380 each model were  $\log_e(y)$ -transformed prior to analyses in order to achieve homogeneity in the  
381 residual variance. Using other transformations such as the square-root transformation yielded  
382 comparable results.

383 By using likelihood ratio test on full LMMs (fitted using maximum likelihood – ML), we  
384 simplified the fixed-effects structure of each model following a two-step approach. First, we  
385 attempted to select the better, but common, fixed-effects structure for all the analyses in order  
386 to compare effect sizes obtained for different response variables, ecosystem compartments,  
387 and habitats across all 27 models. The final model structure for common LMMs included  
388 ‘spring goose disturbance’, ‘summer warming’, and ‘year’ as additive fixed-terms and ‘spring  
389 goose disturbance  $\times$  year’ and ‘summer warming  $\times$  year’ as interaction fixed-terms.

390 However, these interactions were found to be statistically significant in only 4 out of the 27  
391 models. Such across-year statistical consistency in C, N, and C:N ratio responses of  
392 ecosystem compartments to treatments was considered of interest in light of our experimental  
393 questions (Q3). Thus, we selected the better, most parsimonious fixed-effects structure for  
394 each LMM and decided to present results from these models. Results from common LMMs  
395 are provided in Supplementary Tables S4-S6 and displayed in Supplementary Figures S2-S3.

396 In the presentation of the results, we focus on C, N, and C:N ratio responses of vascular  
397 plants, mosses, and soil to spring goose disturbance and summer warming, separately for the  
398 three habitats. We display the main effects of our experimental treatments since their  
399 interaction was not found to be statistically significant in any of the models. We also report  
400 natural variation in ecosystem-compartment C- and N-content and C:N ratio between 2016  
401 and 2017 to allow comparisons with treatment effects.

402 We focus on each response by providing absolute values of standardized estimates for the  
403 model parameters, which allow comparing more easily effect sizes of positive and negative

404 responses. The direction (i.e. positive or negative) of each response is also provided.  
405 Standardized estimates have the standard deviation (SD) as their unit, and thus indicate of  
406 how many SDs the response variable changes in response to treatments for every change of 1  
407 SD of the response variable in un-manipulated control plots. Standardized estimates were  
408 obtained by extracting standardized coefficients from model outputs (fitted by restricted ML)  
409 following Gelman (2008).

410 Statistically significant effects were defined as having their 95% confidence interval (CI) not  
411 crossing 0. In addition, close-to-significant trends were also evaluated and defined as  
412 presenting their 90% CI not crossing 0. Since effect sizes of close-to-significant responses  
413 were similar to those of significant responses, we consider both these responses as  
414 biologically meaningful in the *Results*. Finally, we validated each model by assessing  
415 normality and homogeneity of variances in the residuals for the fixed-effects and checking  
416 for approximate linearity between observed and fitted values. Model estimates for the most  
417 parsimonious LMMs are provided in Supplementary Tables S7-S9.

## 418 **Results**

### 419 *Micro-environmental characteristics*

420 Micro-environmental characteristics measured throughout the warmest month (July) varied  
421 between habitats and years and were modified to a different extent by experimental  
422 treatments (Figure 3).

423 Soil moisture showed the highest variation between habitats (ME: ~43%, MO: ~67%, WE:  
424 ~95%; average across years and treatments), whereas differences between years and  
425 treatments were comparatively small (Figure 3A).

426 Across years and habitats, average air temperature in warmed plots was  $\sim 0.7$  °C higher  
427 compared to ambient plots, whereas maximum air temperature was increased by  $\sim 3.7$  °C  
428 (Figure 3B). Warming also increased moss-mat temperatures and, to a lesser extent, vascular-  
429 plant rooting-zone temperatures (Figure 3C-D). Average and maximum moss-mat  
430 temperatures in warmed plots were  $\sim 0.8$  °C and  $\sim 1.4$  °C higher, respectively, than ambient  
431 plots. Average and maximum vascular-plant rooting-zone temperatures were increased with  
432 warming by  $\sim 0.4$  °C in undisturbed plots only. Overall, disturbance in ambient plots  
433 increased maximum moss-mat temperature by  $\sim 0.6$  °C (Figure 3C). Despite this general  
434 pattern, disturbance had more variable between-year and between-habitat effects than  
435 warming (Figure 3C-D). OTCs had negligible effects on air relative humidity and soil pH  
436 (Figure S4).

437 Differences in ambient average temperatures between years were greater than within-year  
438 effects of warming. Across habitats, air temperature was  $\sim 1.6$  °C higher in 2016 than 2017  
439 (Figure 3B), moss-mat temperature was  $\sim 1.2$  °C higher in 2016 than 2017 (Figure 3C), and  
440 vascular-plant rooting-zone temperature was  $\sim 1.4$  °C higher in 2016 than 2017 (Figure 3D).  
441 Conversely, between-year differences in ambient maximum temperatures were smaller than  
442 within-year effects of OTCs, except for the  $\sim 1.5$  °C higher vascular-plant rooting-zone  
443 temperature in 2016 compared to 2017 (Figure 3D).

#### 444 *Chemical composition of ecosystem compartments in un-manipulated controls*

445 Ecosystem compartments varied widely in their chemical composition (Figure 4). C-content  
446 was much lower in soil (average  $\pm$ SD: 7.1%  $\pm$ 3.8%) than the two vegetation compartments  
447 (vascular plants: 43.7%  $\pm$ 1.3%; mosses: 42.4%  $\pm$ 2.3%) (Figure 4 – upper panels). N-content  
448 was lowest in soil (0.44%  $\pm$ 0.26%), intermediate in mosses (1.04%  $\pm$ 0.25%), and highest in  
449 vascular plants (2.86%  $\pm$ 0.40%) (Figure 4 – mid panels). C:N ratio was high in mosses (43.4

450  $\pm 11.9$ ) and comparable between soil ( $16.4 \pm 2.1$ ) and vascular plants ( $15.6 \pm 2.4$ ) (Figure 4 –  
451 bottom panels).

452 Chemical composition of ecosystem compartments showed strong significant differences  
453 between years (Figure 4). In all habitats, C- and N-content of vascular plants were higher and  
454 C:N ratio was lower in 2017 than 2016 (Figure 4 – left panels). Mosses had lower C-content  
455 in 2017 than 2016 in all habitats, whereas N-content was higher in 2017 compared to 2016 in  
456 WE-habitats and C:N ratio was lower in 2017 than 2016 in MO- and WE-habitats (Figure 4 –  
457 mid panels). Soil had lower C-content in 2017 than 2016 in MO- and WE-habitats, lower N-  
458 content in 2017 compared to 2016 in WE-habitats, and lower C:N ratio in 2017 than 2016 in  
459 all habitats (Figure 4 – right panels).

460 Both within and across habitats, differences in chemical composition between years were  
461 larger in vascular plants and comparable between mosses and soil, as expressed by  
462 standardized effect sizes (Figure 4, Table 1). Across ecosystem compartments, differences in  
463 chemical composition between years were greatest in WE-, intermediate in MO-, and  
464 smallest in ME-habitats (Figure 4, Table 1). This overall pattern was driven by mosses and  
465 soil, whilst between-year differences in chemical composition of vascular plants had similar  
466 standardized effect size in all three habitats (Table 1).

#### 467 *Chemical responses of ecosystem compartments to disturbance and warming*

468 Out of a total of 58 treatment effects assessed across chemical variables, ecosystem  
469 compartments, and habitats, we found 9 effects having their 95% CI not crossing 0 and 3  
470 effects having their 90% CI not crossing 0 [21% of the total] (Figure 5). Out of the 12  
471 responses, 8 were detected in vascular plants [67%], 3 in soil [25%], and 1 in mosses [8%].  
472 While vascular plants responded to both goose disturbance (3 responses) and warming (5  
473 responses), mosses and soil only responded to disturbance. Goose disturbance consistently

474 increased and warming decreased N-content in vascular plants (Figure 5B), thus leading to  
475 lower and higher vascular-plant C:N ratio in disturbed and warmed plots, respectively (Figure  
476 5C).

477 When considering all treatment effects, chemical responses of vascular plants were stronger  
478 (as expressed by standardized effect sizes) compared to those of mosses and soil (Table 1).

479 However, chemical responses of ecosystem compartments to treatments had comparable  
480 standardized effect sizes when only considering the 12 significant responses (Table 1).

481 Differences in chemical composition of ecosystem compartments between years (see above)  
482 were up to three-fold larger than their chemical responses to treatments (cf. Figures 4 and 5;  
483 Table 1).

484 Ecosystem compartments differed between habitats in their chemical responses to treatments  
485 (Figure 5). Vascular plants responded to goose disturbance in ME- and WE-, but not MO-  
486 habitats, and all responses were consistent across years. Vascular-plant responses to warming  
487 occurred in ME- and MO-, but not WE-habitats; whereas they were consistent across years in  
488 MO-habitats, they all became apparent in ME-habitats following two years of elevated  
489 temperatures (Figure 5c-d – bottom panel). All responses of soil to disturbance occurred in  
490 ME-habitats and whilst C- and N-content only responded in the first year (Figure 5a-b –  
491 bottom panel), C:N ratio was consistently affected across years. The only response of mosses  
492 was instead detected in WE-habitats, where disturbance affected their C-content in both  
493 years.

494 Both within and across ecosystem compartments, chemical responses to treatments had  
495 comparable standardized effect sizes in all three habitats (Table 1). In ME-habitats, chemical  
496 responses of ecosystem compartments to treatments had similar standardized effect sizes than  
497 their differences in chemical composition between years (Table 1). Yet, between-year

498 differences in chemical composition of ecosystem compartments in MO- and WE-habitats  
499 were up to three-fold larger than their chemical responses to treatments (Table 1).

## 500 **Discussion**

501 The novelty of this study is that we directly compared whether major compartments of tundra  
502 ecosystems (i.e. vascular plants, mosses, and soil) differ in their chemical responses to  
503 herbivory and warming. The key result is that vascular plants, mosses, and soil differed in  
504 their short-term C, N, and C:N ratio responses to our manipulations (vascular plants > soil >  
505 mosses), suggesting that herbivory and elevated temperatures may be having important  
506 effects on the immediate functioning of tundra ecosystems. However, we found that chemical  
507 responses differed between the three habitats (mesic > moist > wet habitats), indicating that  
508 these perturbations likely alter ecosystem processes and functions across the tundra landscape  
509 at different rates. Overall, the consistent chemical responses of vascular plants, mosses, and  
510 soil found across experimental years that widely differed in temperature conditions  
511 demonstrate that herbivores and warming are predictable modifiers of biogeochemical  
512 processes in Arctic ecosystems. Yet, larger between-year differences in ecosystem-  
513 compartment C and N contents and C:N ratio compared to treatment effects suggest that  
514 stronger responses should be expected as the intensity of perturbations increases.

515 We set out to explore the possibility of that goose disturbance in spring interacts with higher  
516 summer temperatures in determining C, N, and C:N ratio responses of vascular plants,  
517 mosses, and soil. Indeed, the importance of considering herbivory to understand tundra-  
518 ecosystem responses to warming has been repeatedly emphasised: studies indicate that  
519 herbivores can counteract the effects of higher temperatures on shrub encroachment (e.g. Post  
520 and Pedersen 2008) and influence warming-induced changes in the C balance of tundra

521 ecosystems (e.g. Yläne et al. 2015). However, whether herbivores can affect chemical  
522 responses of tundra ecosystems to warming had not been previously tested. We did not find  
523 any signs of interactions between our experimental manipulations across all chemical  
524 variables, ecosystem compartments, and habitats. Thus, a key finding of this study is that  
525 goose disturbance and warming, at least in the short-term, influence the chemical  
526 composition of major tundra-ecosystem compartments in an additive way. Yet, the  
527 observation that our manipulations generally had opposing effects on N-content and C:N ratio  
528 of vascular plants points to that their net effects on the chemical composition of the vascular-  
529 plant compartment may still be neutral.

530 In accordance to our prediction, the chemical composition of vascular plants was the most  
531 affected by our short-term manipulations, and this was generally verified across all chemical  
532 variables and habitats. Relatively fast changes in C and N contents and C:N ratio of tundra  
533 vascular-plant species following goose herbivory (Bazely and Jefferies 1985, Beard et al.  
534 2019) and elevated temperatures (Welker et al. 2005, Doiron et al. 2014) have been  
535 previously documented. Here, by encompassing all the dominant vascular plant species  
536 structuring our tundra-plant communities, we show that goose disturbance and summer  
537 warming also affect the immediate chemical composition of the whole vascular-plant  
538 compartment. Interestingly, this was not verified for the moss compartment, whose chemical  
539 composition was found relatively unresponsive and, against our expectation, less affected  
540 compared to that of soil. Considering the well-known capacity of mosses to quickly sequester  
541 additional nutrients in tundra ecosystems (Jónsdóttir et al. 1995), their general  
542 unresponsiveness to goose disturbance (here including faeces deposition) was particularly  
543 surprising. It seemed that the moss layer dried out in experimentally-disturbed plots as the  
544 summer progressed (*personal observation*). Since mosses are unable to remain  
545 physiologically active when dry (Proctor et al. 2007), the disturbance caused by our

546 simulation may have prevented their nutrient absorption. These findings, together with higher  
547 N-content of vascular plants found in disturbed plots, have also implications for the role of  
548 mosses in constraining the fertilizing effects of animal-excreta on forage species. Indeed,  
549 whereas an intact moss layer can disrupt the N return from goose faeces to vascular plants  
550 (Pouliot et al. 2009, Sjögersten et al. 2010), this might not be the case when mosses are  
551 concomitantly affected by other goose-related activities.

552 We hypothesised goose disturbance to mainly affect ecosystem-compartment chemical  
553 composition in relatively dry compared to wetter habitats. In agreement with this, we found  
554 N-content and C:N ratio of vascular plants in mesic habitats to respond to our simulation,  
555 whereas the vascular-plant compartment was not affected in moist habitats. However, N-  
556 content of vascular plants in wet habitats also responded to goose disturbance and the effect  
557 size of the change in their C:N ratio could indicate a forthcoming response. Thus, although  
558 plant communities in wetter habitats may be less impacted by goose disturbance than those  
559 found in drier habitats (Speed et al. 2010a), the chemical composition of their vascular-plant  
560 compartment is indeed affected in the short-term. Also in line with our hypothesis, the  
561 chemical composition of the soil compartment was affected by goose disturbance only in  
562 mesic habitats. It is likely that our manipulation disturbed the soil in mesic, but not in moist  
563 and wet, habitats, where the moss-mat is thicker and eventually protects the soil from  
564 grubbing geese. However, soil C and N contents were increased by goose disturbance only  
565 during the first experimental year, suggesting that these responses may be either transient or  
566 more likely contingent on differences in abiotic conditions between years.

567 We hypothesised warming to mainly affect ecosystem-compartment chemical composition in  
568 relatively moist compared to drier habitats. In line with this, responses of the vascular-plant  
569 compartment to warming in moist habitats concerned all three chemical variables and were  
570 consistent in the two years. Conversely, warming-induced changes in vascular-plant N-

571 content and C:N ratio in mesic habitats only became apparent following two years of  
572 manipulation. This pattern suggests that the chemical composition of tundra plant  
573 communities in moister habitats can be affected by experimental warming to a greater extent  
574 compared to that of plant communities in drier habitats (Welker et al. 2005). However, the  
575 chemical composition of the vascular-plant compartment in mesic habitats was indeed  
576 impacted by warming. Elevated temperatures did not affect the chemistry of either moss or  
577 soil, and this was consistent across all habitats. These short-term results align with longer-  
578 term findings (Sorensen et al. 2012, Alatalo et al. 2017), suggesting that also short-term  
579 warming may be a relatively weak driver of the chemical composition of these ecosystem  
580 compartments in our high-Arctic ecosystem.

581 The chemical composition of the three ecosystem compartments largely differed between  
582 years. Moreover, the between-year variation in ecosystem-compartment chemical  
583 composition was much higher compared to changes in chemical composition induced by our  
584 manipulations, and this was consistent across all chemical variables, ecosystem  
585 compartments, and habitats. Arctic regions are characterized by large year-to-year variations  
586 in climatic conditions (Førland et al. 2011, Pelt et al. 2016), which in turn cause strong  
587 between-year variability in e.g. biomass production (Van der Wal and Stien 2014) and  
588 biogeochemical processes (Jonasson et al. 2001). The two years encompassed by this study  
589 markedly differed in their climatic conditions, as shown by our plot-level temperature data.  
590 These data also reveal that the effects of our short-term perturbations were much weaker  
591 compared to differences between an extreme year (2016) and a more average year (2017).  
592 Combined, these observations suggest that vascular plants, mosses, and soil can all be  
593 chemically affected by changes in temperature conditions, but that moss and soil  
594 compartments may require a stronger temperature increase than that applied in our warming  
595 treatment before such short-term responses become apparent. Thus, the predicted temperature

596 increase of about 2-4 °C for the Arctic regions over the next century (Post et al. 2019) may be  
597 expected to lead to major changes in the chemical composition of the major compartments of  
598 tundra ecosystems.

599 We simulated herbivore disturbance by mimicking spring goose grubbing in a regular fashion  
600 and by subsequently adding fresh faeces. Despite habitats on Svalbard vary in the natural  
601 level of goose disturbance they experience (Speed et al. 2009), our consistent manipulation  
602 (based on naturally-grubbed tundra-patches observed in moist habitats) allowed us to  
603 compare chemical responses of vascular plants, mosses, and soil across habitats. Our  
604 perturbation can be regarded as a fairly realistic disturbance, as opposed to more extreme  
605 ones such as the complete removal of the moss layer (e.g. Gornall et al. 2007, Gornall et al.  
606 2009, Speed et al. 2010a). Yet, we expect our findings to be conservative as goose  
607 disturbance was experimentally controlled and hence did not accommodate possible  
608 herbivore patch choice decisions that may have further strengthened grazer-impact.

609 Furthermore, the increase in summer temperatures caused by OTCs was also minor compared  
610 to the future temperature changes expected for the Arctic regions. In spite of this, our results  
611 indicate that short-term herbivory and warming can influence the immediate chemical  
612 composition of major compartments of Arctic ecosystems. Importantly, these compartments  
613 were characterized by a different sensitivity to herbivory and warming, which also varied  
614 among habitats, indicating that changes in the biogeochemistry of tundra ecosystems may  
615 depend on the factor of disturbance and be spatially heterogeneous. Our study sets the context  
616 for understanding the extent to which ecosystem processes may be modified by herbivore-  
617 and warming-induced changes in ecosystem-compartment chemical composition.

618 Importantly, the large difference in vascular-plant, moss, and soil chemical composition  
619 found between our two contrasting experimental seasons highlights the need of further  
620 research in order to identify how tundra ecosystems may respond to environmental changes.

621 **Acknowledgements**

622 We thank Anton Hochmuth, Calum Bachell, and numerous other students at UNIS for  
623 assistance during fieldwork. We are also grateful to Majsofie Christensen and Henninge Torp  
624 Bie for processing moss and soil samples in 2017. Funding for field assistance and field  
625 material was provided by the Svalbard Environmental Protection Fund (grant project number  
626 15/128) and the Research Council of Norway (Arctic Field Grant, project number 269957)  
627 (both to Matteo Petit Bon).

628 **References**

- 629 Aerts, R. et al. 2009. Seasonal climate manipulations result in species-specific changes in leaf  
630 nutrient levels and isotopic composition in a sub-arctic bog. – *Funct. Ecol.* 23: 680-688.
- 631 Alatalo, J. M. et al. 2017. Impacts of twenty years of experimental warming on soil carbon,  
632 nitrogen, moisture and soil mites across alpine/subarctic tundra communities. – *Sci. Rep.* 7:  
633 44489.
- 634 Bardgett, R. D. et al. 2007. Temporal variability in plant and soil nitrogen pools in a high-  
635 Arctic ecosystem. – *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 39: 2129-2137.
- 636 Barrio, I. C. et al. 2016. Biotic interactions mediate patterns of herbivore diversity in the  
637 Arctic. – *Glob. Ecol. Biogeog.* 25: 1108-1118.
- 638 Bazely, D. R. and Jefferies, R. L. 1985. Goose faeces: a source of nitrogen for plant growth in  
639 a grazed salt marsh. – *J. Appl. Ecol.* 22: 693-703.
- 640 Beard, K. H. et al. 2019. Migratory goose arrival time plays a larger role in influencing  
641 forage quality than advancing springs in an Arctic coastal wetland. – *PloS One* 14: e0213037.

642 Biasi, C. et al. 2008. Initial effects of experimental warming on carbon exchange rates, plant  
643 growth and microbial dynamics of a lichen-rich dwarf shrub tundra in Siberia. – *Plant Soil*  
644 307: 191-205.

645 Bokhorst, S. et al. 2011. Microclimate impacts of passive warming methods in Antarctica:  
646 implications for climate change studies. – *Polar Biol.* 34: 1421-1435.

647 Bråthen, K. A. and Hagberg, O. 2004. More efficient estimation of plant biomass. – *J. Veg.*  
648 *Sci.* 15: 653-660.

649 Cornelissen, J. H. C. et al. 2007. Global negative vegetation feedback to climate warming  
650 responses of leaf litter decomposition rates in cold biomes. – *Ecol. Lett.* 10: 619-627.

651 Deane-Coe, K. K. et al. 2015. Experimental warming alters productivity and isotopic  
652 signatures of tundra mosses. – *Ecosystems* 18: 1070-1082.

653 Doiron, M. et al. 2014. Effects of experimental warming on nitrogen concentration and  
654 biomass of forage plants for an arctic herbivore. – *J. Ecol.* 102: 508-517.

655 Elmendorf, S. C. et al. 2012. Global assessment of experimental climate warming on tundra  
656 vegetation: heterogeneity over space and time. – *Ecol. Lett.* 15: 164-175.

657 Førland, E. J. et al. 2011. Temperature and precipitation development at Svalbard 1900-2100.  
658 – *Adv. Meteorol.* 2011: 1-14.

659 Fox, A. et al. 2006. Diet and habitat use of Svalbard pink-footed geese *Anser brachyrhynchus*  
660 during arrival and pre-breeding periods in Adventdalen. – *Ardea* 94: 691-699.

661 Fox, A. D. and Madsen, J. 2017. Threatened species to super-abundance: The unexpected  
662 international implications of successful goose conservation. – *Ambio* 46: 179-187.

663 Frisvoll, A. and Elvebakk, A. 1996. A catalogue of Svalbard plants, fungi, algae and  
664 cyanobacteria. Part 2. Bryophytes. – *Skrifter-Norsk Polarinstitut*: 57-172.

665 Garnier, E. et al. 2004. Plant functional markers capture ecosystem properties during  
666 secondary succession. – *Ecology* 85: 2630-2637.

667 Gelman, A. 2008. Scaling regression inputs by dividing by two standard deviations. – Stat.  
668 Med. 27: 2865-2873.

669 Giblin, A. et al. 1991. Biogeochemical diversity along a riverside toposequence in arctic  
670 Alaska. – Ecol. Monogr. 61: 415-435.

671 Gornall, J. et al. 2009. Herbivore impacts to the moss layer determine tundra ecosystem  
672 response to grazing and warming. – Oecologia 161: 747-758.

673 Gornall, J. L. et al. 2007. Arctic mosses govern below-ground environment and ecosystem  
674 processes. – Oecologia 153: 931-941.

675 Henry, G. H. R. and Molau, U. 1997. Tundra plants and climate change: the International  
676 Tundra Experiment (ITEX). – Glob. Change Biol. 3: 1-9.

677 Hobbie, S. E. et al. 2002. A synthesis: The role of nutrients as constraints on carbon balances  
678 in boreal and arctic regions. – Plant Soil 242: 163-170.

679 Hollister, R. D. and Webber, P. J. 2000. Biotic validation of small open-top chambers in a  
680 tundra ecosystem. – Glob. Change Biol. 6: 835-842.

681 Jefferies, R. L. and Rockwell, R. F. 2002. Foraging geese, vegetation loss and soil  
682 degradation in an Arctic salt marsh. – Appl. Veg. Sci. 5: 7-16.

683 Jensen, G. H. et al. 2014. Snow conditions as an estimator of the breeding output in high-  
684 Arctic pink-footed geese *Anser brachyrhynchus*. – Polar Biol. 37: 1-14.

685 Jensen, R. A. et al. 2008. Prediction of the distribution of Arctic-nesting pink-footed geese  
686 under a warmer climate scenario. – Glob. Change Biol. 14: 1-10.

687 Jonasson, S. et al. 2001. Biogeochemistry in the Arctic: patterns, processes, and controls. –  
688 In: Ernst-Detlef, S. et al. (eds), Global biogeochemical cycles in the climate system. Elsevier,  
689 pp. 139-150.

690 Jónsdóttir, I. S. et al. 1995. Fate of added nitrogen in a moss-sedge Arctic community and  
691 effects of increased nitrogen deposition. – Sci. Total Environ. 160-161: 677-685.

692 Madsen, J. et al. 2017. Svalbard Pink-footed Goose. – Population Status Report 2016-2017.  
693 Aarhus University, DCE – Danish Centre for Environment and Energy, pp. 14.

694 Marion, G. M. et al. 1997. Open-top designs for manipulating field temperature in high-  
695 latitude ecosystems. – *Glob. Change Biol.* 3: 20-32.

696 Molau, U. and Mølgaard, P. 1996. International tundra experiment (ITEX) manual. – Danish  
697 Polar Center, Copenhagen, Denmark.

698 Mulder, C. P. H. 1999. Vertebrate herbivores and plants in the Arctic and subarctic: effects  
699 on individuals, populations, communities and ecosystems. – *Perspect. Plant Ecol. Evol. Syst.*  
700 2: 29-55.

701 Murguzur, F. J. A. et al. 2019. Towards a global arctic-alpine model for Near-infrared  
702 reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS) predictions of foliar nitrogen, phosphorus and carbon  
703 content. – *Sci. Rep.* 9: 8259.

704 Nadelhoffer, K. J. et al. 1991. Effects of temperature and substrate quality on element  
705 mineralization in six Arctic soils. – *Ecology* 72: 242-253.

706 Pedersen, Å. et al. 2013a. Prevalence of pink-footed goose grubbing in the arctic tundra  
707 increases with population expansion. – *Polar Biol.* 36: 1569-1575.

708 Pedersen, Å. Ø. et al. 2013b. Spatial patterns of goose grubbing suggest elevated grubbing in  
709 dry habitats linked to early snowmelt. – *Polar Res.* 32: 1-9.

710 Pelt, W. et al. 2016. Multidecadal climate and seasonal snow conditions in Svalbard. – *J.*  
711 *Geophys. Res. Earth Surf.* 121: 2100-2117.

712 Petit Bon, M. et al. 2020a. One leaf for all: Chemical traits of single leaves measured at the  
713 leaf surface using Near infrared-reflectance spectroscopy (NIRS). – *Methods Ecol. Evol.*, doi:  
714 <https://doi.org/10.1111/2041-210X.13432>.

715 Petit Bon, M. et al. 2020b. Interactions between winter and summer herbivory affect spatial  
716 and temporal plant nutrient dynamics in tundra grassland communities. – *Oikos*, doi:  
717 <https://doi.org/10.1111/oik.07074>.

718 Pinheiro, J. et al. 2015. nlme: Linear and nonlinear mixed effects models. R package  
719 version, 3(1), pp. 111.

720 Post, E. and Pedersen, C. 2008. Opposing plant community responses to warming with and  
721 without herbivores. – *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 105: 12353-12358.

722 Post, E. et al. 2019. The polar regions in a 2° C warmer world. – *Sci. Adv.* 5: eaaw9883.

723 Pouliot, R. et al. 2009. Moss carpets constrain the fertilizing effects of herbivores on  
724 graminoid plants in arctic polygon fens. – *Botany* 87: 1209-1222.

725 Proctor, M. C. et al. 2007. Desiccation-tolerance in bryophytes: a review. – *Bryologist* 110:  
726 595-621.

727 Ravolainen, V. et al. 2020. High Arctic ecosystem states: Conceptual models of vegetation  
728 change to guide long-term monitoring and research. – *Ambio* 49: 666-677.

729 Rønning, O. I. 1996. The Flora of Svalbard. – Norwegian Polar Institute.

730 Rustad, L. et al. 2001. A meta-analysis of the response of soil respiration, net nitrogen  
731 mineralization, and aboveground plant growth to experimental ecosystem warming. –  
732 *Oecologia* 126: 543-562.

733 Shaver, G. R. and Chapin, F. S. 1980. Response to fertilization by various plant growth forms  
734 in an Alaskan tundra: nutrient accumulation and growth. – *Ecology* 61: 662-675.

735 Shaver, G. R. et al. 1992. Global change and the carbon balance of arctic ecosystems:  
736 Carbon/nutrient interactions should act as major constraints on changes in global terrestrial  
737 carbon cycling. – *BioScience* 42: 433-441.

738 Shaver, G. R. et al. 2000. Global warming and terrestrial ecosystems: A conceptual  
739 framework for analysis. – *Bioscience* 50: 871-882.

740 Sjögersten, S. et al. 2010. Nitrogen transfer between herbivores and their forage species. –  
741 *Polar Biol.* 33: 1195-1203.

742 Sorensen, P. L. et al. 2008. Nitrogen uptake during one year in subarctic plant functional  
743 groups and in microbes after long-term warming and fertilization. – *Ecosystems* 11: 1223-  
744 1233.

745 Sorensen, P. L. et al. 2012. Moss-specific changes in nitrogen fixation following two decades  
746 of warming, shading, and fertilizer addition. – *Plant Ecol.* 213: 695-706.

747 Speed, J. D. et al. 2019. Trophic interactions and abiotic factors drive functional and  
748 phylogenetic structure of vertebrate herbivore communities across the Arctic tundra biome. –  
749 *Ecography* 42: 1152-1163.

750 Speed, J. D. M. et al. 2010a. Plant community properties predict vegetation resilience to  
751 herbivore disturbance in the Arctic. – *J. Ecol.* 98: 1002-1013.

752 Speed, J. M. et al. 2010b. Extrapolating herbivore-induced carbon loss across an arctic  
753 landscape. – *Polar Biol.* 33: 789-797.

754 Speed, J. M. et al. 2009. Predicting habitat utilization and extent of ecosystem disturbance by  
755 an increasing herbivore population. – *Ecosystems* 12: 349-359.

756 Tolvanen, A. and Henry, G. H. 2001. Responses of carbon and nitrogen concentrations in  
757 high arctic plants to experimental warming. – *Can. J. Bot.* 79: 711-718.

758 Turetsky, M. R. et al. 2012. The resilience and functional role of moss in boreal and arctic  
759 ecosystems. – *New Phytol.* 196: 49-67.

760 Van der Wal, R. and Stien, A. 2014. High-arctic plants like it hot: a long-term investigation  
761 of between-year variability in plant biomass. – *Ecology* 95: 3414-3427.

762 Walker, D. A. 2000. Hierarchical subdivision of Arctic tundra based on vegetation response  
763 to climate, parent material and topography. – *Glob. Change Biol.* 6: 19-34.

764 Welker, J. M. et al. 2005. Leaf mineral nutrition of Arctic plants in response to warming and  
765 deeper snow in northern Alaska. – *Oikos* 109: 167-177.

766 Yläne, H. et al. 2015. Vegetation shift from deciduous to evergreen dwarf shrubs in  
767 response to selective herbivory offsets carbon losses: evidence from 19 years of warming and  
768 simulated herbivory in the subarctic tundra. – *Glob. Change Biol.* 21: 3696-3711.

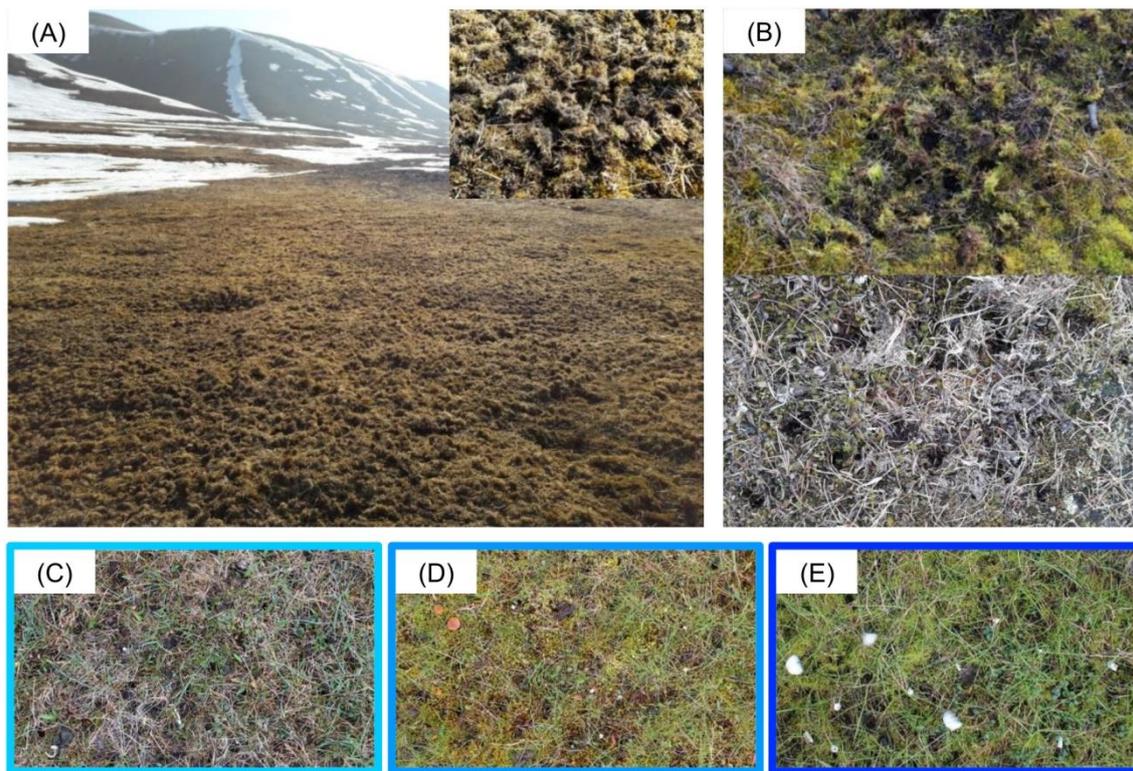
769 **Tables**

770 **Table 1.** Average standardized effect sizes for between-year differences in chemical  
 771 composition of ecosystem compartments (cf. Figure 4) and their chemical responses to  
 772 treatments (cf. Figure 5), sorted according to ecosystem compartments (vascular plants,  
 773 mosses, and soil) and habitats (ME, MO, and WE). Average standardized effect sizes for ‘All  
 774 responses’ were calculated by averaging all effects addressed in this study, and thus represent  
 775 the average response strength of ecosystem compartments to either between-year variability  
 776 or treatments. Average standardized effect sizes for ‘95% and 90% CI responses’ were  
 777 calculated by averaging only significant and close-to-significant effects, and thus represent  
 778 the average maximum strength that ecosystem compartments reach in response to either  
 779 between-year variability or treatments. Empty cells for ‘95% and 90% CI responses’ indicate  
 780 that no significant or close-to-significant responses were detected.

Ecosystem compartments		Mesic (ME)		Moist (MO)		Wet (WE)		Overall (across habitats)	
		Between-year variability	Treatment effects	Between-year variability	Treatment effects	Between-year variability	Treatment effects	Between-year variability	Treatment effects
Vascular plants	All responses	0.41	0.21	0.42	0.17	0.41	0.12	0.41	0.16
	95% and 90% CI responses	0.41	0.26	0.42	0.27	0.41	0.21	0.41	0.26
Mosses	All responses	0.09	0.13	0.22	0.04	0.29	0.10	0.20	0.09
	95% and 90% CI responses	0.20		0.31		0.29	0.24	0.28	0.24
Organic Soil	All responses	0.10	0.09	0.19	0.06	0.42	0.12	0.24	0.09
	95% and 90% CI responses	0.24	0.23	0.26		0.42		0.31	0.23
Overall (across ecosystem compartments)	All responses	0.20	0.15	0.28	0.09	0.37	0.11	0.28	0.12
	95% and 90% CI responses	0.33	0.25	0.34	0.27	0.37	0.23	0.35	0.25

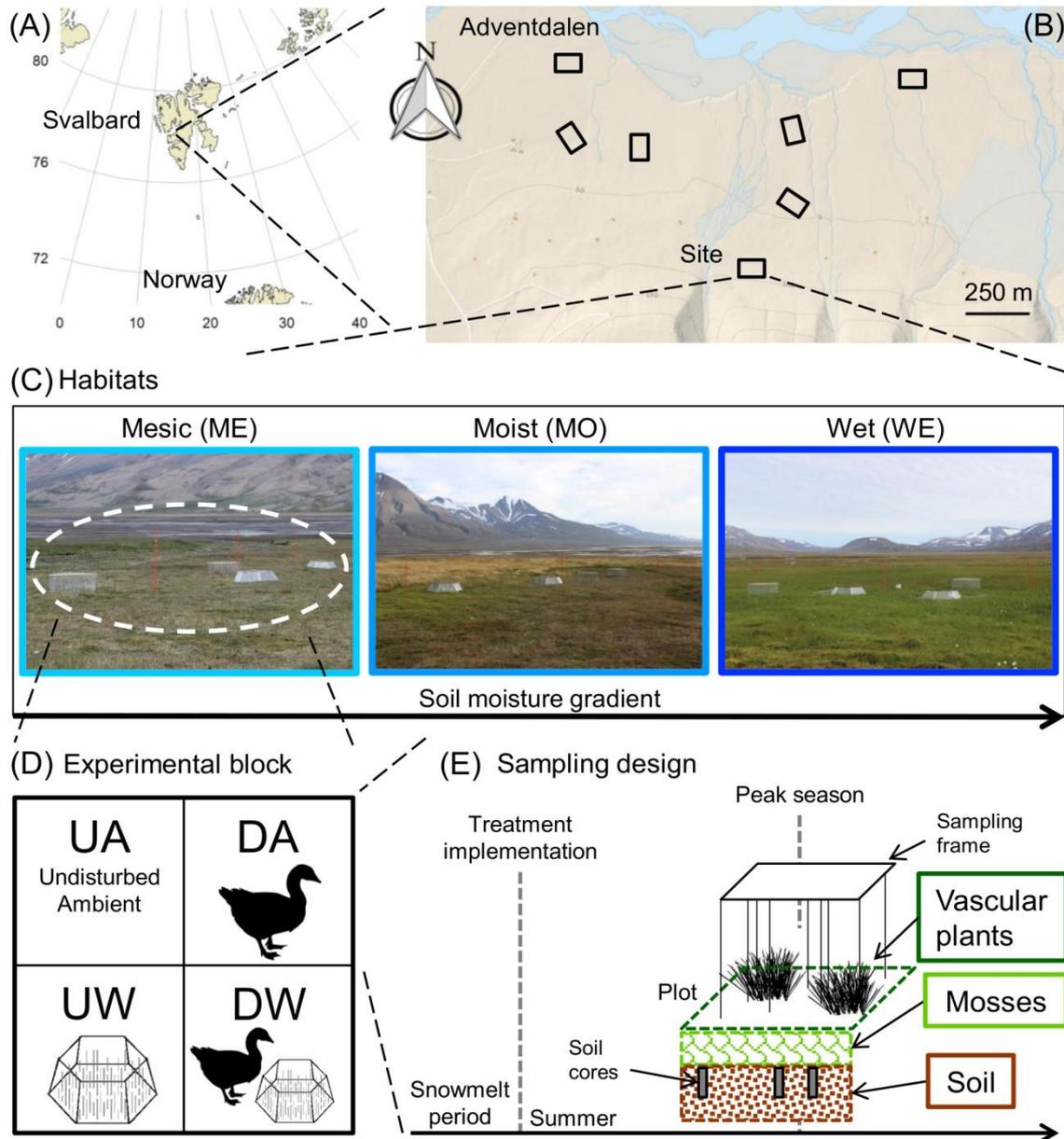
781

782 **Figures**



783

784 **Figure 1.** Natural and simulated spring grubbing by pink-footed geese. (A) Extensive natural  
785 grubbing as found in many pre-breeding sites in Svalbard. In the inset, a closer visualization  
786 of a heavily grubbed tundra-patch is shown. (B) Natural beak-sized bites in a relatively moist  
787 [top] and dry [bottom] tundra-patch. Examples of our goose disturbance treatment in a (C)  
788 mesic [ME], (D) moist [MO], and (E) wet [WE] habitat. Pictures were taken (A-B) within the  
789 study area in spring 2017 and (C-E) in experimental plots during fieldwork in July 2017.



790

791 **Figure 2.** Study and sampling design. (A) Study location, (B-D) hierarchical spatial structure

792 of the study design, and (E) sampling design adopted for vascular-plant, moss, and organic-

793 soil sample collection in summer 2016 and 2017. Colour coding for (C) habitats (mesic [ME],

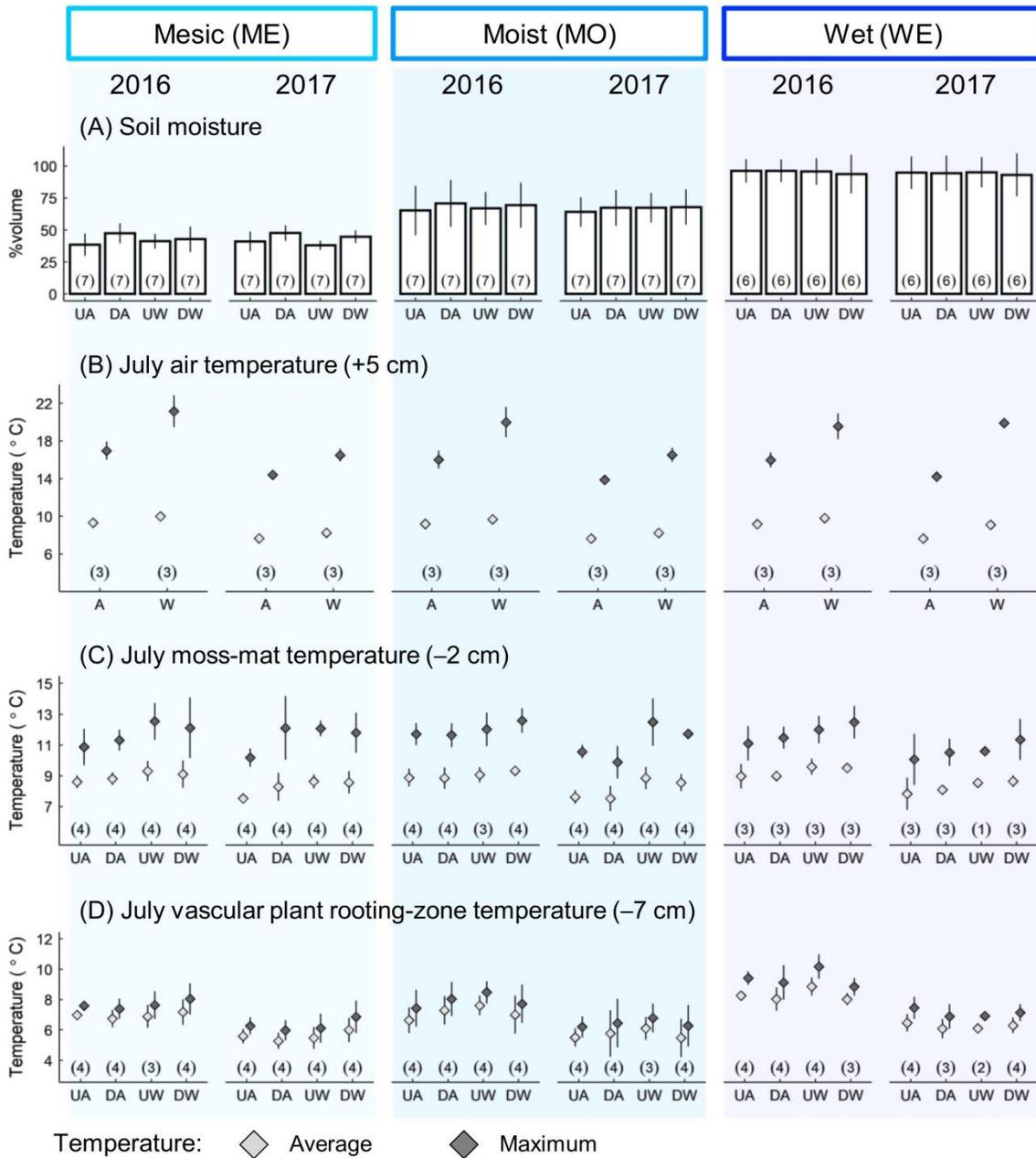
794 moist [MO], and wet [WE]) and (E) ecosystem compartments (vascular plants, mosses, and

795 organic soil) and (D) treatment abbreviations (UA = undisturbed/ambient, DA =

796 disturbed/ambient, UW = undisturbed/warming, and DW = disturbed/warming) and

797 *silhouettes* presented in this figure will be consistent throughout the manuscript. Pictures in

798 (C) were taken during fieldwork in July 2016.



799

800 **Figure 3.** Micro-environmental characteristics of habitats and treatments in 2016 and 2017.

801 (A) Peak-season soil moisture (% volume). Average and maximum (B) air temperature, (C)

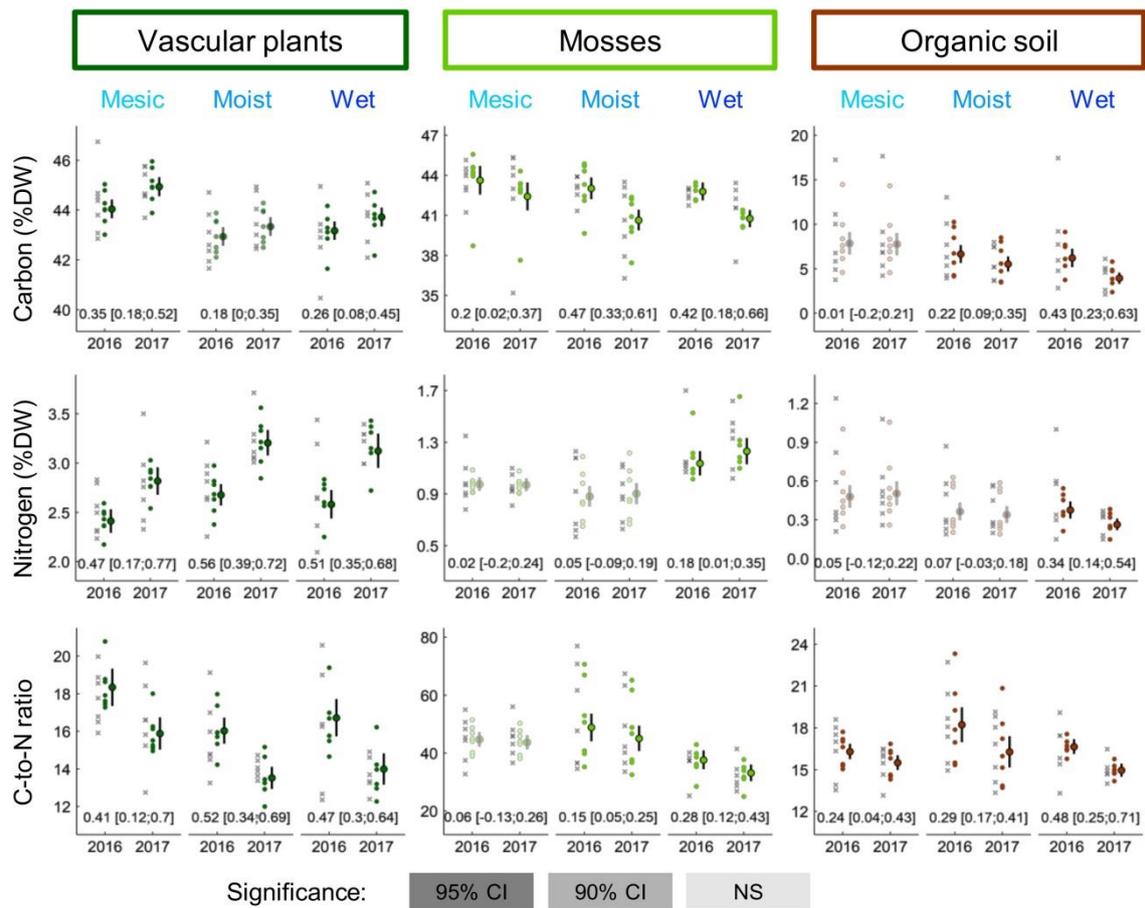
802 moss-mat temperature, and (D) vascular-plant rooting-zone temperature throughout the

803 warmest month (July) in 2016 and 2017. Error bars represent the standard deviation of the

804 mean. A few temperature loggers showed malfunctioning, and thus data were excluded

805 before calculating the summary statistics presented here (numbers at the base of each panel

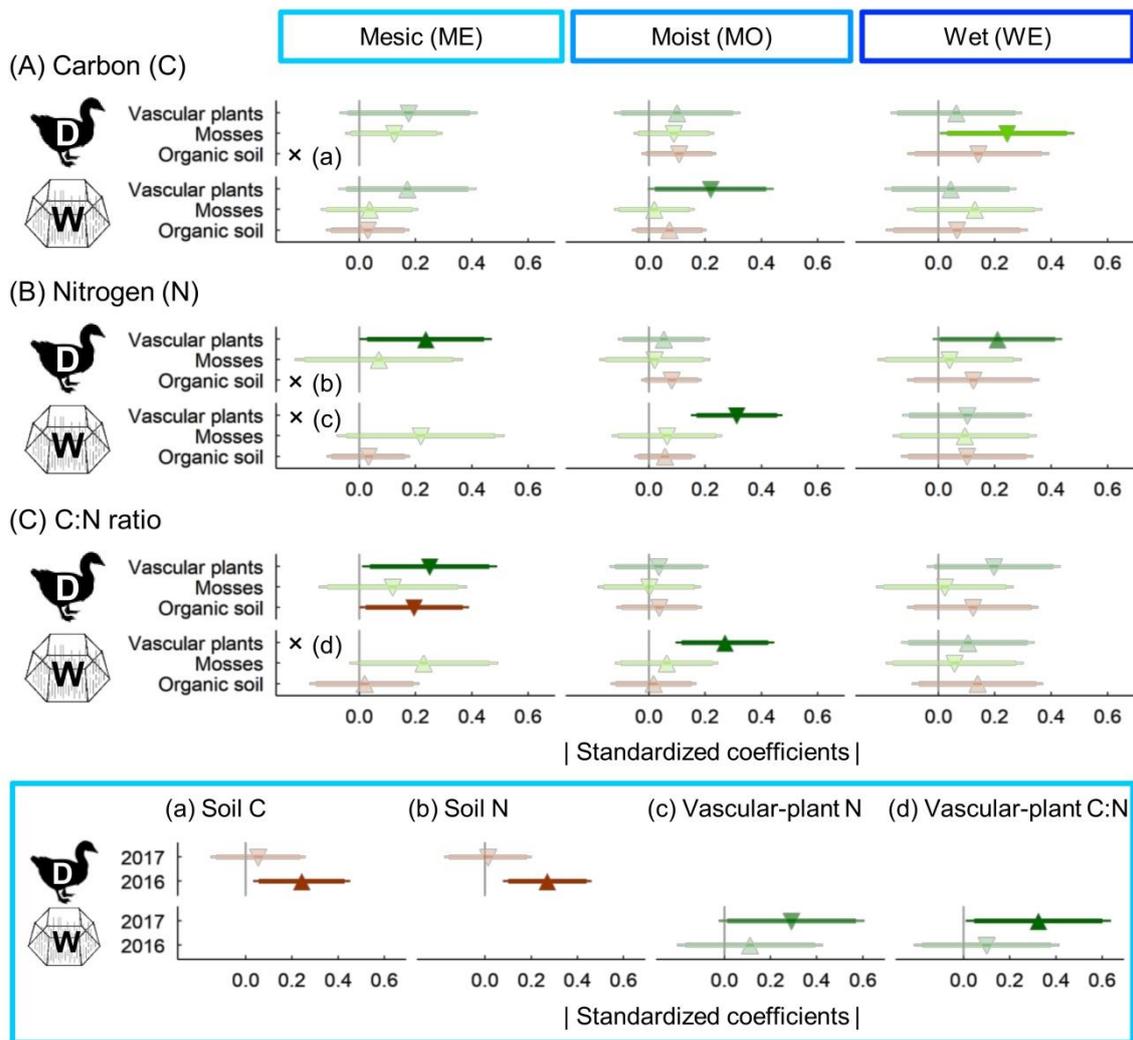
806 refer to the number of monitored plots).



807

808 **Figure 4.** Chemical composition of the three ecosystem compartments in the un-manipulated  
 809 controls of the three habitats in 2016 and 2017. Predicted and raw values of carbon (C) and  
 810 nitrogen (N) content (% of dry weight – %dw) and C:N ratio are presented for vascular  
 811 plants, mosses, and organic soil in un-manipulated controls within the three habitats (mesic  
 812 [ME], moist [MO], and wet [WE]). Data were back-transformed from the  $\log_e(y)$ -scale and  
 813 are presented in their original scale; note the different scales of y-axis. Main dots represent  
 814 model predictions  $\pm$  their standard error (SE), coloured dots represent fitted values, and grey  
 815 dots represent raw values. Predictions (and their SE) in bold colours highlight statistically  
 816 significant differences (i.e. 95% confidence interval [CI] not overlapping 0). Predictions (and  
 817 their SE) in half-shaded colours highlight close-to-significant differences (i.e. 90% CI not  
 818 overlapping 0). Predictions (and their SE) in shaded colours highlight non-statistically  
 819 significant differences. At the base of each panel, absolute values of standardized model

820 estimates (and their 95% CI) for the difference between the two years are reported in order to  
821 allow comparisons with treatment effects (cf. Figure 5).



822

Significance: 95% CI 90% CI NS Response: ▲ Positive ▼ Negative

823

**Figure 5.** Change in chemical composition of the three ecosystem compartments in response

824

to treatments. Absolute values of standardized model estimates for changes in (A) carbon [C],

825

(B) nitrogen [N], and (C) C:N ratio of vascular plants, mosses, and organic soil in response to

826

spring goose disturbance (D *versus* undisturbed plots [U – the reference level]) and summer

827

warming (W *versus* ambient plots [A – the reference level]) in the three habitats (mesic [ME],

828

moist [MO], and wet [WE]). The symbol ‘x’ indicates that a significant ‘treatment × year’

829

interaction was found and results are presented separately for each year in the bottom panel;

830

letters in parentheses refer to the sub-panel in which estimates are displayed. Treatment-

831

specific standardized effect sizes, their 90% confidence interval [CI] (thick line), and their

832

95% CI (thin line) are given for the main effects of spring goose disturbance and summer

833 warming; at the base of each panel, absolute values of standardized effect sizes are presented.  
834 The reference level is denoted with the grey line at 0 effect size. Estimates (and their CIs) in  
835 bold colours highlight statistically significant effects (i.e. 95% CI not overlapping 0).  
836 Estimates (and their CIs) in half-shaded colours highlight close-to-significant effects (i.e.  
837 90% CI not overlapping 0). Estimates (and their CIs) in shaded colours highlight non-  
838 statistically significant effects. Upward-pointing triangles denote positive standardized effect  
839 sizes (i.e. positive responses), whereas downward-pointing triangles denote negative  
840 standardized effect sizes (i.e. negative responses).

1 **Supplementary Material**

2 Below are the supplementary methods, tables, figures supporting the study “**Variable**  
3 **chemical responses of three major ecosystem compartments to herbivory and warming**  
4 **in high-Arctic tundra**”.

5 Matteo Petit Bon<sup>1,2,\*</sup>, Hanna Böhner<sup>1,2</sup>, Kari Anne Bråthen<sup>2</sup>, Virve Tuulia Ravolainen<sup>3</sup>,  
6 Ingibjörg Svala Jónsdóttir<sup>4</sup>

7 <sup>1</sup> Department of Arctic Biology, University Centre in Svalbard (UNIS), PO Box 156, N-9171  
8 Longyearbyen, Norway

9 <sup>2</sup> Department of Arctic and Marine Biology, Faculty of Biosciences, Fisheries, and  
10 Economics, Arctic University of Norway (UiT), N-9037 Tromsø, Norway

11 <sup>3</sup> Norwegian Polar Institute (NPI), Fram Centre, PO Box 6606 Langnes, N-9296 Tromsø,  
12 Norway

13 <sup>4</sup> Institute of Life and Environmental Sciences, University of Iceland, Sturlugata 7, IS-101  
14 Reykjavik, Iceland

15 \* Corresponding author. E-mail: [matteo.petitbon@unis.no](mailto:matteo.petitbon@unis.no); Fax: (+47) 79 02 33 01; Phone:  
16 (+47) 966 59 147; ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0001-9829-8324>

17 HB: [hanna.bohner@uit.no](mailto:hanna.bohner@uit.no)

18 KAB: [kari.brathen@uit.no](mailto:kari.brathen@uit.no) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0942-1074>)

19 VTR: [virve.ravolainen@npolar.no](mailto:virve.ravolainen@npolar.no) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0001-8411-7238>)

20 ISJ: [isj@hi.is](mailto:isj@hi.is) (ORCID-ID: <https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3804-7077>)

21 **Supporting Tables**

Environmental characteristics (1st July – 31st July)	Year 2016			Year 2017		
	Average	St.dev	Range [min-max]	Average	St.dev	Range [min-max]
Air temperature (°C)	8.7	± 1.35	[6.7 - 11.6]	7.0	± 1.55	[3.0 - 10.6]
Air relative humidity (%)	80.5	± 12.3	[53.9 - 100]	82.2	± 6.8	[63.9 - 94.7]
Photosynthetically active radiation - PAR (mol / m <sup>2</sup> sec)	351	± 178	[108 - 723]	347	± 125	[150 - 630]
Solar radiation (W / m <sup>2</sup> sec)	158	± 82	[48 - 327]	156	± 57	[66 - 283]

22

23 **Table S1.** Environmental characteristics measured *in-situ* during summers 2016 and 2017.

24 Daily average (and its standard deviation and range [minimum; maximum]) for air  
 25 temperature, air relative humidity, photosynthetically active radiation (PAR), and solar  
 26 radiation measured *in-situ* throughout the warmest month (July) in 2016 and 2017.

27 Measurements (logging interval: 15 min) were registered at 2 m above-ground by two fully-  
 28 automated weather stations located within the study area and their average values are  
 29 provided in the table. The average for each environmental variable was obtained by  
 30 calculating mean daily values within each data logger and averaged these values for the  
 31 period 1-31 July. Weather stations were equipped with a 4-channel Micro Station data logger  
 32 (H21-002 HOBO Onset Computer Corporation, Bourne, Massachusetts, USA) and respective  
 33 sensors for environmental data collection (Air temperature sensor [S-THB-M002]: accuracy  
 34 ±0.2 °C; Air relative humidity sensor [S-THB-M002]: accuracy ±2.5%; PAR sensor [S-LIA-  
 35 M003]: accuracy ±5 μmol/m<sup>2</sup>/sec; solar radiation sensor [S-LIB-M003]: accuracy ±10  
 36 W/m<sup>2</sup>). Sensors for measuring air temperature and air relative humidity were equipped with  
 37 solar-radiation shields.

Species	Plant Functional Type (PFT)
<i>Bistorta vivipara</i>	Forb
<i>Coptidium lapponicum</i>	Forb
<i>Oxyria digyna</i>	Forb
<i>Stellaria longipes</i>	Forb
<i>Alopecurus ovatus</i>	Grass
<i>Calamagrostis neglecta</i>	Grass
<i>Dupontia fisheri</i>	Grass
<i>Poa arctica</i>	Grass
<i>Luzula nivalis</i>	Rush
<i>Luzula wahlenbergii</i>	Rush
<i>Eriophorum scheuchzeri</i>	Sedge
<i>Salix polaris</i>	Deciduous dwarf shrub
<i>Dryas octopetala</i>	Evergreen dwarf shrub
<i>Equisetum arvense</i>	Horsetail

38

39 **Table S2.** Vascular plant species and the plant functional type (PFT) they belonged to. List of  
40 the 14 vascular plant species and the PFT they belonged to from which we collected plant-  
41 leaf samples to assess C and N community-weighted means of the vascular-plant  
42 compartment (see main text for details). Their combined biomass encompassed in average  
43 over 99% (range: 89-100%) of the vascular plant biomass within plots (see also Figure S1).

Plant Functional Type (PFT)		<b>b</b>	<b>±SD</b>	<b>CV</b>	<b>n</b>
Forbs		2.21	0.16	0.24	14
Grasses		4.09	0.19	0.12	17
Rushes		3.23	0.20	0.18	8
Sedges		2.71	0.17	0.23	3
Deciduous dwarf shrubs	All	3.26	0.15	0.13	17
	Leaves	2.04	0.20	0.14	17
Evergreen dwarf shrubs	All	11.45	0.13	0.24	6
	Leaves	7.03	0.13	0.18	6
Horsetails		2.68	0.19	0.12	13

44

45 **Table S3.** Relationships between point intercept (PI) frequency data and grams of live above-  
46 ground plant biomass ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ ). These relationships were achieved by fitting weighted linear-  
47 regression models separately for each plant functional type (PFT) following Bråthen and  
48 Hagberg (2004). Each PFT-specific relationship was used to convert PI data obtained for  
49 each species (Table S2) in its respective live above-ground biomass ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ ). For woody PFTs  
50 (i.e. deciduous and evergreen dwarf shrubs), relationships were calculated for both live  
51 above-ground biomass as a whole (“All”) and live leaf above-ground biomass only  
52 (“Leaves”); the latter has been used in the calculations. Slope coefficients (b), standard  
53 deviation (SD), coefficient of variation (CV), and number of sampled plots for each PFT (n)  
54 are shown.

Ecosystem compartments	Parameters (predictor levels)	Mesic (ME)			Moist (MO)			Wet (WE)			
		Est.	Low CI	Up CI	Est.	Low CI	Up CI	Est.	Low CI	Up CI	
(a)	Vascular plants	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	3.789	3.770	3.808	3.756	3.738	3.774	3.766	3.747	3.785
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.009	-0.027	0.008	0.007	-0.009	0.022	0.001	-0.014	0.016
		Summer warming (W)	0.002	-0.016	0.019	-0.005	-0.021	0.010	0.003	-0.012	0.018
		Year (2017)	0.013	-0.004	0.030	<b>0.017</b>	<b>0.001</b>	<b>0.033</b>	0.011	-0.005	0.027
		D × 2017	-0.001	-0.021	0.018	-0.002	-0.021	0.016	0.004	-0.015	0.023
		W × 2017	0.016	-0.004	0.036	-0.012	-0.031	0.006	-0.001	-0.020	0.017
	Mosses	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	3.780	3.727	3.833	3.770	3.730	3.810	3.750	3.712	3.788
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.006	-0.042	0.030	-0.011	-0.036	0.014	-0.012	-0.052	0.028
		Summer warming (W)	-0.007	-0.043	0.029	-0.004	-0.029	0.021	0.004	-0.036	0.044
		Year (2017)	-0.029	-0.072	0.015	<b>-0.064</b>	<b>-0.094</b>	<b>-0.033</b>	<i>-0.043</i>	<i>-0.092</i>	<i>0.006</i>
		D × 2017	-0.024	-0.074	0.027	0.0002	-0.035	0.036	-0.033	-0.090	0.023
		W × 2017	0.025	-0.026	0.075	0.013	-0.023	0.049	0.022	-0.034	0.079
	Organic soil	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	2.070	1.746	2.394	1.880	1.562	2.198	1.880	1.514	2.246
		Goose disturbance (D)	<b>0.211</b>	<b>0.023</b>	<b>0.398</b>	-0.028	-0.190	0.134	-0.238	-0.594	0.118
		Summer warming (W)	-0.047	-0.234	0.140	0.032	-0.130	0.194	-0.094	-0.450	0.262
		Year (2017)	-0.028	-0.254	0.198	-0.152	-0.350	0.046	<b>-0.569</b>	<b>-0.941</b>	<b>-0.197</b>
		D × 2017	<i>-0.257</i>	<i>-0.519</i>	<i>0.005</i>	-0.126	-0.354	0.102	0.170	-0.268	0.608
		W × 2017	0.039	-0.223	0.301	0.060	-0.168	0.288	0.055	-0.383	0.493
(b)	Vascular plants	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	3.802	3.783	3.821	3.773	3.755	3.791	3.777	3.758	3.796
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.011	-0.028	0.007	0.004	-0.011	0.019	0.005	-0.010	0.020
		Summer warming (W)	<b>0.018</b>	<b>0.001</b>	<b>0.035</b>	<b>-0.018</b>	<b>-0.033</b>	<b>-0.003</b>	0.001	-0.013	0.016
	Mosses	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	3.750	3.697	3.803	3.700	3.660	3.740	3.710	3.672	3.748
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.030	-0.065	0.006	-0.011	-0.036	0.015	<b>-0.045</b>	<b>-0.085</b>	<b>-0.005</b>
		Summer warming (W)	0.018	-0.018	0.053	0.009	-0.016	0.034	0.026	-0.014	0.066
	Organic soil	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	2.040	1.718	2.362	1.730	1.412	2.048	1.320	0.956	1.684
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.046	-0.230	0.137	<i>-0.154</i>	<i>-0.316</i>	<i>0.008</i>	-0.067	-0.407	0.273
		Summer warming (W)	-0.007	-0.191	0.176	0.092	-0.070	0.254	-0.039	-0.379	0.302

55

56 **Table S4.** Parameter estimates for common linear mixed-effects models on ecosystem-  
57 compartment carbon (C) content. Parameter estimates (Est.) and their 95% confidence  
58 interval (CI – lower and upper bounds) for common models on C-content fitted separately for  
59 each ecosystem compartment (vascular plants, mosses, and soil) and habitat (mesic [ME],  
60 moist [MO], and wet [WE]), in which predictors are (i) ‘spring goose disturbance’ (two-level  
61 factor: undisturbed [U] and disturbed [D]), ‘summer warming’ (two-level factor: ambient [A]  
62 and warming [W]), and ‘year’ (two-level factor: 2016 and 2017) as additive fixed-terms and  
63 (ii) ‘spring goose disturbance × year’ and ‘summer warming × year’ as interaction fixed-  
64 terms. We retained a common model structure to be able to compare effect sizes obtained for  
65 different response variables (see also Tables S5-S6), ecosystem compartments, and habitats

66 (see main text for details). Estimates and CIs are given on the  $\log_e(y)$ -scale. To provide all the  
67 contrasts of interest, intercept (in grey colour) was calculated for (a) undisturbed plots [U],  
68 ambient plots [A], and year 2016 and (b) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and year  
69 2017 (Figure S2 [upper panel] and Figure S3A in Supplementary Figures). Est. and CIs for (i)  
70 the main effect of ‘year’ and (ii) the interaction effects of ‘spring goose disturbance  $\times$  year’  
71 and ‘summer warming  $\times$  year’ on ecosystem-compartment C-content are presented in relation  
72 to (a) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and year 2016. Est. (and CIs) for such model  
73 terms would be the same, but with opposite sign, if presented for (b) undisturbed plots [U],  
74 ambient plots [A], and year 2017 (not shown – refer to (a) for these model terms). Estimates  
75 (and their CIs) in bold highlight statistically significant effects (i.e. 95% CI not overlapping  
76 0), whereas estimates (and their CIs) in italic highlight close-to-significant effects (i.e. 90%  
77 CI not overlapping 0).

Ecosystem compartments	Parameters (predictor levels)	Mesic (ME)			Moist (MO)			Wet (WE)			
		Est.	Low CI	Up CI	Est.	Low CI	Up CI	Est.	Low CI	Up CI	
(a)	Vascular plants	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	0.897	0.791	1.003	0.994	0.903	1.085	0.931	0.810	1.052
		Goose disturbance (D)	0.043	-0.063	0.150	0.003	-0.074	0.081	0.093	-0.015	0.201
		Summer warming (W)	0.037	-0.069	0.143	<b>-0.105</b>	<b>-0.182</b>	<b>-0.028</b>	-0.017	-0.126	0.091
		Year (2017)	<b>0.121</b>	<b>0.001</b>	<b>0.244</b>	<b>0.162</b>	<b>0.067</b>	<b>0.257</b>	<b>0.226</b>	<b>0.114</b>	<b>0.338</b>
		D × 2017	0.069	-0.072	0.211	0.028	-0.082	0.137	-0.030	-0.159	0.099
		W × 2017	<b>-0.133</b>	<b>-0.275</b>	<b>0.009</b>	0.008	-0.102	0.117	-0.042	-0.171	0.088
	Mosses	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	-0.018	-0.133	0.096	-0.099	-0.281	0.083	0.140	-0.036	0.316
		Goose disturbance (D)	0.025	-0.105	0.156	-0.028	-0.146	0.089	-0.023	-0.163	0.116
		Summer warming (W)	-0.088	-0.219	0.043	-0.068	-0.185	0.050	0.025	-0.115	0.164
		Year (2017)	-0.018	-0.155	0.120	-0.031	-0.149	0.086	0.057	-0.079	0.193
		D × 2017	-0.003	-0.161	0.156	0.036	-0.099	0.172	0.011	-0.146	0.168
		W × 2017	0.027	-0.132	0.186	0.073	-0.062	0.209	0.034	-0.123	0.191
	Organic soil	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	<b>-0.728</b>	<b>-1.090</b>	<b>-0.366</b>	<b>-1.031</b>	<b>-1.407</b>	<b>-0.655</b>	<b>-0.935</b>	<b>-1.315</b>	<b>-0.555</b>
		Goose disturbance (D)	<b>0.258</b>	<b>0.069</b>	<b>0.447</b>	-0.004	-0.152	0.145	-0.192	-0.528	0.144
		Summer warming (W)	-0.044	-0.233	0.145	0.029	-0.119	0.178	-0.124	-0.460	0.212
		Year (2017)	0.039	-0.167	0.245	-0.022	-0.203	0.160	<b>-0.437</b>	<b>-0.805</b>	<b>-0.069</b>
		D × 2017	<b>-0.271</b>	<b>-0.511</b>	<b>-0.031</b>	-0.148	-0.358	0.062	0.126	-0.306	0.558
		W × 2017	0.024	-0.216	0.264	0.051	-0.159	0.261	0.042	-0.390	0.474
(b)	Vascular plants	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	1.018	0.912	1.124	1.156	1.065	1.247	1.157	1.036	1.278
		Goose disturbance (D)	<b>0.113</b>	<b>0.006</b>	<b>0.219</b>	0.031	-0.046	0.108	0.063	-0.045	0.172
		Summer warming (W)	<b>-0.096</b>	<b>-0.203</b>	<b>0.010</b>	<b>-0.097</b>	<b>-0.175</b>	<b>-0.020</b>	-0.059	-0.167	0.050
	Mosses	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	-0.036	-0.150	0.079	-0.130	-0.313	0.052	0.196	0.020	0.372
		Goose disturbance (D)	0.023	-0.108	0.153	0.008	-0.110	0.126	-0.012	-0.152	0.127
		Summer warming (W)	-0.061	-0.192	0.070	0.006	-0.112	0.123	0.058	-0.081	0.198
	Organic soil	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	<b>-0.689</b>	<b>-1.051</b>	<b>-0.327</b>	<b>-1.053</b>	<b>-1.429</b>	<b>-0.677</b>	<b>-1.371</b>	<b>-1.747</b>	<b>-0.995</b>
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.012	-0.197	0.173	<b>-0.152</b>	<b>-0.300</b>	<b>-0.003</b>	-0.066	-0.386	0.254
		Summer warming (W)	-0.019	-0.204	0.166	0.081	-0.068	0.229	-0.081	-0.401	0.239

78

79 **Table S5.** Parameter estimates for common linear mixed-effects models on ecosystem-  
80 compartment nitrogen (N) content. Parameter estimates (Est.) and their 95% confidence  
81 interval (CI – lower and upper bounds) for common models on N-content fitted separately for  
82 each ecosystem compartment (vascular plants, mosses, and soil) and habitat (mesic [ME],  
83 moist [MO], and wet [WE]), in which predictors are (i) ‘spring goose disturbance’ (two-level  
84 factor: undisturbed [U] and disturbed [D]), ‘summer warming’ (two-level factor: ambient [A]  
85 and warming [W]), and ‘year’ (two-level factor: 2016 and 2017) as additive fixed-terms and  
86 (ii) ‘spring goose disturbance × year’ and ‘summer warming × year’ as interaction fixed-  
87 terms. We retained a common model structure to be able to compare effect sizes obtained for  
88 different response variables (see also Tables S4 and S6), ecosystem compartments, and

89 habitats (see main text for details). Estimates and CIs are given on the  $\log_e(y)$ -scale. To  
90 provide all the contrasts of interest, intercept (in grey colour) was calculated for (a)  
91 undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and year 2016 and (b) undisturbed plots [U],  
92 ambient plots [A], and year 2017 (Figure S2 [middle panel] and Figure S3B in  
93 Supplementary Figures). Est. and CIs for (i) the main effect of ‘year’ and (ii) the interaction  
94 effects of ‘spring goose disturbance  $\times$  year’ and ‘summer warming  $\times$  year’ on ecosystem-  
95 compartment N-content are presented in relation to (a) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots  
96 [A], and year 2016. Est. (and CIs) for such model terms would be the same, but with opposite  
97 sign, if presented for (b) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and year 2017 (not shown  
98 – refer to (a) for these model terms). Estimates (and their CIs) in bold highlight statistically  
99 significant effects (i.e. 95% CI not overlapping 0), whereas estimates (and their CIs) in italic  
100 highlight close-to-significant effects (i.e. 90% CI not overlapping 0).

Ecosystem compartments	Parameters (predictor levels)	Mesic (ME)			Moist (MO)			Wet (WE)			
		Est.	Low CI	Up CI	Est.	Low CI	Up CI	Est.	Low CI	Up CI	
(a)	Vascular plants	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	2.890	2.776	3.004	2.760	2.662	2.858	2.840	2.711	2.969
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.053	-0.166	0.060	0.003	-0.082	0.088	-0.092	-0.207	0.022
		Summer warming (W)	-0.035	-0.148	0.078	<b>0.100</b>	<b>0.015</b>	<b>0.185</b>	0.020	-0.095	0.134
		Year (2017)	<i>-0.108</i>	<i>-0.235</i>	<i>0.019</i>	<b>-0.145</b>	<b>-0.249</b>	<b>-0.041</b>	<b>-0.215</b>	<b>-0.333</b>	<b>-0.097</b>
		D × 2017	-0.071	-0.217	0.076	-0.030	-0.150	0.090	0.034	-0.102	0.170
		W × 2017	<b>0.149</b>	<b>0.003</b>	<b>0.295</b>	-0.020	-0.141	0.100	0.040	-0.096	0.176
	Mosses	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	3.790	3.670	3.910	3.860	3.660	4.060	3.610	3.429	3.791
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.031	-0.149	0.086	0.017	-0.095	0.129	0.012	-0.125	0.149
		Summer warming (W)	0.081	-0.036	0.199	0.064	-0.048	0.176	-0.021	-0.158	0.116
		Year (2017)	-0.011	-0.134	0.113	-0.032	-0.126	0.062	-0.100	-0.229	0.029
		D × 2017	-0.021	-0.164	0.121	-0.036	-0.144	0.073	-0.044	-0.194	0.105
		W × 2017	-0.002	-0.145	0.140	-0.061	-0.169	0.048	-0.011	-0.161	0.138
	Organic soil	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	2.800	2.725	2.875	2.910	2.767	3.053	2.830	2.755	2.905
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.046	-0.107	0.016	-0.026	-0.103	0.050	-0.050	-0.128	0.029
		Summer warming (W)	0.00006	-0.062	0.062	0.003	-0.073	0.080	0.027	-0.051	0.106
		Year (2017)	-0.059	-0.133	0.015	<b>-0.128</b>	<b>-0.212</b>	<b>-0.044</b>	<b>-0.133</b>	<b>-0.226</b>	<b>-0.041</b>
		D × 2017	0.009	-0.077	0.095	0.024	-0.073	0.121	0.043	-0.066	0.152
		W × 2017	0.008	-0.078	0.094	0.006	-0.091	0.103	0.009	-0.099	0.118
(b)	Vascular plants	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	2.780	2.666	2.894	2.620	2.522	2.718	2.620	2.491	2.749
		Goose disturbance (D)	<b>-0.124</b>	<b>-0.237</b>	<b>-0.011</b>	-0.027	-0.112	0.058	-0.058	-0.172	0.056
		Summer warming (W)	<b>0.114</b>	<b>0.001</b>	<b>0.227</b>	<i>0.079</i>	<i>-0.006</i>	<i>0.164</i>	0.060	-0.054	0.174
	Mosses	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	3.780	3.660	3.900	3.830	3.630	4.030	3.510	3.329	3.691
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.052	-0.170	0.065	-0.019	-0.131	0.094	-0.033	-0.170	0.104
		Summer warming (W)	0.079	-0.039	0.196	0.003	-0.109	0.116	-0.032	-0.169	0.105
	Organic soil	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	2.740	2.665	2.815	2.780	2.637	2.923	2.690	2.616	2.764
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.037	-0.097	0.023	-0.002	-0.079	0.074	-0.007	-0.082	0.068
		Summer warming (W)	0.008	-0.052	0.069	0.010	-0.067	0.086	0.037	-0.039	0.112

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

**Table S6.** Parameter estimates for common linear mixed-effects models on ecosystem-compartment carbon-to-nitrogen (C:N) ratio. Parameter estimates (Est.) and their 95% confidence interval (CI – lower and upper bounds) for common models on C:N ratio fitted separately for each ecosystem compartment (vascular plants, mosses, and soil) and habitat (mesic [ME], moist [MO], and wet [WE]), in which predictors are (i) ‘spring goose disturbance’ (two-level factor: undisturbed [U] and disturbed [D]), ‘summer warming’ (two-level factor: ambient [A] and warming [W]), and ‘year’ (two-level factor: 2016 and 2017) as additive fixed-terms and (ii) ‘spring goose disturbance × year’ and ‘summer warming × year’ as interaction fixed-terms. We retained a common model structure to be able to compare effect sizes obtained for different response variables (see also Tables S4-S5), ecosystem

112 compartments, and habitats (see main text for details). Estimates and CIs are given on the  
113  $\log_e(y)$ -scale. To provide all the contrasts of interest, intercept (in grey colour) was calculated  
114 for (a) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and year 2016 and (b) undisturbed plots [U],  
115 ambient plots [A], and year 2017 (Figure S2 [lower panel] and Figure S3C in Supplementary  
116 Figures). Est. and CIs for (i) the main effect of ‘year’ and (ii) the interaction effects of ‘spring  
117 goose disturbance  $\times$  year’ and ‘summer warming  $\times$  year’ on ecosystem-compartment C:N  
118 ratio are presented in relation to (a) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and year 2016.  
119 Est. (and CIs) for such model terms would be the same, but with opposite sign, if presented  
120 for (b) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and year 2017 (not shown – refer to (a) for  
121 these model terms). Estimates (and their CIs) in bold highlight statistically significant effects  
122 (i.e. 95% CI not overlapping 0), whereas estimates (and their CIs) in italic highlight close-to-  
123 significant effects (i.e. 90% CI not overlapping 0).

Ecosystem compartments	Parameters (predictor levels)	Mesic (ME)			Moist (MO)			Wet (WE)			
		Est.	Low CI	Up CI	Est.	Low CI	Up CI	Est.	Low CI	Up CI	
(a)	Vascular plants	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	3.785	3.768	3.802	3.760	3.743	3.777	3.765	3.748	3.782
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.010	-0.024	0.004	0.005	-0.006	0.017	0.003	-0.008	0.014
		Summer warming (W)	0.010	-0.004	0.024	-0.012	-0.023	0.001	0.002	-0.009	0.013
		Year (2017)	<b>0.020</b>	<b>0.010</b>	<b>0.030</b>	0.009	-0.001	0.018	<b>0.013</b>	<b>0.004</b>	<b>0.021</b>
		D × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		W × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Mosses	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	3.780	3.732	3.828	3.760	3.722	3.798	3.760	3.729	3.791
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.018	-0.042	0.007	-0.011	-0.028	0.006	<b>-0.028</b>	<b>-0.056</b>	<b>-0.001</b>
		Summer warming (W)	0.005	-0.019	0.030	0.002	-0.015	0.019	0.015	-0.013	0.043
		Year (2017)	<b>-0.028</b>	<b>-0.053</b>	<b>-0.003</b>	<b>-0.057</b>	<b>-0.074</b>	<b>-0.040</b>	<b>-0.049</b>	<b>-0.076</b>	<b>-0.021</b>
		D × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		W × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Organic soil	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	2.060	1.750	2.370	1.900	1.598	2.202	1.830	1.503	2.157
		Goose disturbance (D)	<b>0.210</b>	<b>0.028</b>	<b>0.392</b>	-0.091	-0.202	0.021	-0.150	-0.415	0.115
		Summer warming (W)	-0.027	-0.154	0.101	0.062	-0.049	0.173	-0.069	-0.334	0.196
		Year (2017)	-0.008	-0.186	0.169	<b>-0.185</b>	<b>-0.296</b>	<b>-0.074</b>	<b>-0.455</b>	<b>-0.663</b>	<b>-0.247</b>
		D × 2017	<b>-0.256</b>	<b>-0.509</b>	<b>-0.003</b>	.	.	.	.	.	.
		W × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
(b)	Vascular plants	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	3.805	3.788	3.822	3.769	3.752	3.786	3.778	3.761	3.795
		Goose disturbance (D)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		Summer warming (W)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Mosses	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	3.750	3.702	3.798	3.700	3.662	3.738	3.710	3.679	3.741
		Goose disturbance (D)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		Summer warming (W)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Organic soil	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	2.050	1.740	2.360	1.710	1.408	2.012	1.370	1.047	1.693
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.046	-0.224	0.132	.	.	.	.	.	.
		Summer warming (W)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.

124

125 **Table S7.** Parameter estimates for most parsimonious linear mixed-effects models on  
126 ecosystem-compartment carbon (C) content. Parameter estimates (Est.) and their 95%  
127 confidence interval (CI – lower and upper bounds) for most parsimonious models on C-  
128 content fitted separately for each ecosystem compartment (vascular plants, mosses, and soil)  
129 and habitat (mesic [ME], moist [MO], and wet [WE]), in which predictors are ‘spring goose  
130 disturbance’ (two-level factor: undisturbed [U] and disturbed [D]), ‘summer warming’ (two-  
131 level factor: ambient [A] and warming [W]), and ‘year’ (two-level factor: 2016 and 2017).  
132 Estimates and CIs are given on the  $\log_e(y)$ -scale. To provide all the contrasts of interest,  
133 intercept (in grey colour) was calculated for (a) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and  
134 year 2016 and (b) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and year 2017 (Figure 4 [upper

135 panel] and Figure 5A in the main text). Est. and CIs for (i) the main effect of ‘year’ and (ii)  
136 the interaction effects of ‘spring goose disturbance × year’ and ‘summer warming × year’ on  
137 ecosystem-compartment C-content are presented in relation to (a) undisturbed plots [U],  
138 ambient plots [A], and year 2016. Est. (and CIs) for such model terms would be the same, but  
139 with opposite sign, if presented for (b) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and year  
140 2017 (not shown – refer to (a) for these model terms). When no interactions were detected,  
141 only (a) is used since model terms would be the same if presented for (b). Estimates (and  
142 their CIs) in bold highlight statistically significant effects (i.e. 95% CI not overlapping 0),  
143 whereas estimates (and their CIs) in italic highlight close-to-significant effects (i.e. 90% CI  
144 not overlapping 0). Empty cells indicate that an interaction coefficient was not statistically  
145 significant, thus it was removed from the model.

Ecosystem compartments	Parameters (predictor levels)	Mesic (ME)			Moist (MO)			Wet (WE)			
		Est.	Low CI	Up CI	Est.	Low CI	Up CI	Est.	Low CI	Up CI	
(a)	Vascular plants	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	0.880	0.783	0.977	0.985	0.905	1.065	0.948	0.838	1.058
		Goose disturbance (D)	<b>0.078</b>	<b>0.001</b>	<b>0.156</b>	0.017	-0.035	0.070	0.078	-0.007	0.163
		Summer warming (W)	0.037	-0.067	0.141	<b>-0.101</b>	<b>-0.154</b>	<b>-0.048</b>	-0.038	-0.123	0.047
		Year (2017)	<b>0.156</b>	<b>0.058</b>	<b>0.254</b>	<b>0.180</b>	<b>0.127</b>	<b>0.233</b>	<b>0.190</b>	<b>0.129</b>	<b>0.251</b>
		D × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		W × 2017	<b>-0.133</b>	<b>-0.272</b>	<b>0.006</b>	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Mosses	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	-0.024	-0.121	0.073	-0.126	-0.298	0.046	0.128	-0.035	0.291
		Goose disturbance (D)	0.024	-0.078	0.126	-0.010	-0.104	0.084	-0.018	-0.131	0.095
		Summer warming (W)	-0.075	-0.176	0.027	-0.031	-0.125	0.063	0.041	-0.071	0.154
		Year (2017)	-0.006	-0.081	0.070	0.023	-0.042	0.089	<b>0.079</b>	<b>0.006</b>	<b>0.153</b>
		D × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		W × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Organic soil	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	<b>-0.734</b>	<b>-1.083</b>	<b>-0.385</b>	<b>-1.007</b>	<b>-1.370</b>	<b>-0.644</b>	<b>-0.978</b>	<b>-1.319</b>	<b>-0.637</b>
		Goose disturbance (D)	<b>0.258</b>	<b>0.074</b>	<b>0.441</b>	-0.078	-0.181	0.025	-0.127	-0.368	0.114
		Summer warming (W)	-0.031	-0.172	0.109	0.055	-0.048	0.158	-0.105	-0.346	0.136
		Year (2017)	0.051	-0.110	0.213	-0.070	-0.173	0.033	<b>-0.351</b>	<b>-0.555</b>	<b>-0.147</b>
		D × 2017	<b>-0.270</b>	<b>-0.501</b>	<b>-0.039</b>	.	.	.	.	.	.
		W × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
(b)	Vascular plants	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	1.036	0.939	1.133	1.165	1.085	1.245	1.139	1.029	1.249
		Goose disturbance (D)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		Summer warming (W)	<b>-0.096</b>	<b>-0.200</b>	<b>0.008</b>	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Mosses	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	-0.030	-0.127	0.067	-0.103	-0.275	0.069	<b>0.208</b>	<b>0.045</b>	<b>0.371</b>
		Goose disturbance (D)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		Summer warming (W)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Organic soil	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	<b>-0.683</b>	<b>-1.032</b>	<b>-0.334</b>	<b>-1.077</b>	<b>-1.440</b>	<b>-0.714</b>	<b>-1.329</b>	<b>-1.666</b>	<b>-0.992</b>
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.012	-0.192	0.167	.	.	.	.	.	.
		Summer warming (W)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.

146

147 **Table S8.** Parameter estimates for most parsimonious linear mixed-effects models on  
148 ecosystem-compartment nitrogen (N) content. Parameter estimates (Est.) and their 95%  
149 confidence interval (CI – lower and upper bounds) for most parsimonious models on N-  
150 content fitted separately for each ecosystem compartment (vascular plants, mosses, and soil)  
151 and habitat (mesic [ME], moist [MO], and wet [WE]), in which predictors are ‘spring goose  
152 disturbance’ (two-level factor: undisturbed [U] and disturbed [D]), ‘summer warming’ (two-  
153 level factor: ambient [A] and warming [W]), and ‘year’ (two-level factor: 2016 and 2017).  
154 Estimates and CIs are given on the  $\log_e(y)$ -scale. To provide all the contrasts of interest,  
155 intercept (in grey colour) was calculated for (a) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and  
156 year 2016 and (b) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and year 2017 (Figure 4 [middle

157 panel] and Figure 5B in the main text). Est. and CIs for (i) the main effect of ‘year’ and (ii)  
158 the interaction effects of ‘spring goose disturbance × year’ and ‘summer warming × year’ on  
159 ecosystem-compartment N-content are presented in relation to (a) undisturbed plots [U],  
160 ambient plots [A], and year 2016. Est. (and CIs) for such model terms would be the same, but  
161 with opposite sign, if presented for (b) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and year  
162 2017 (not shown – refer to (a) for these model terms). When no interactions were detected,  
163 only (a) is used since model terms would be the same if presented for (b). Estimates (and  
164 their CIs) in bold highlight statistically significant effects (i.e. 95% CI not overlapping 0),  
165 whereas estimates (and their CIs) in italic highlight close-to-significant effects (i.e. 90% CI  
166 not overlapping 0). Empty cells indicate that an interaction coefficient was not statistically  
167 significant, thus it was removed from the model.

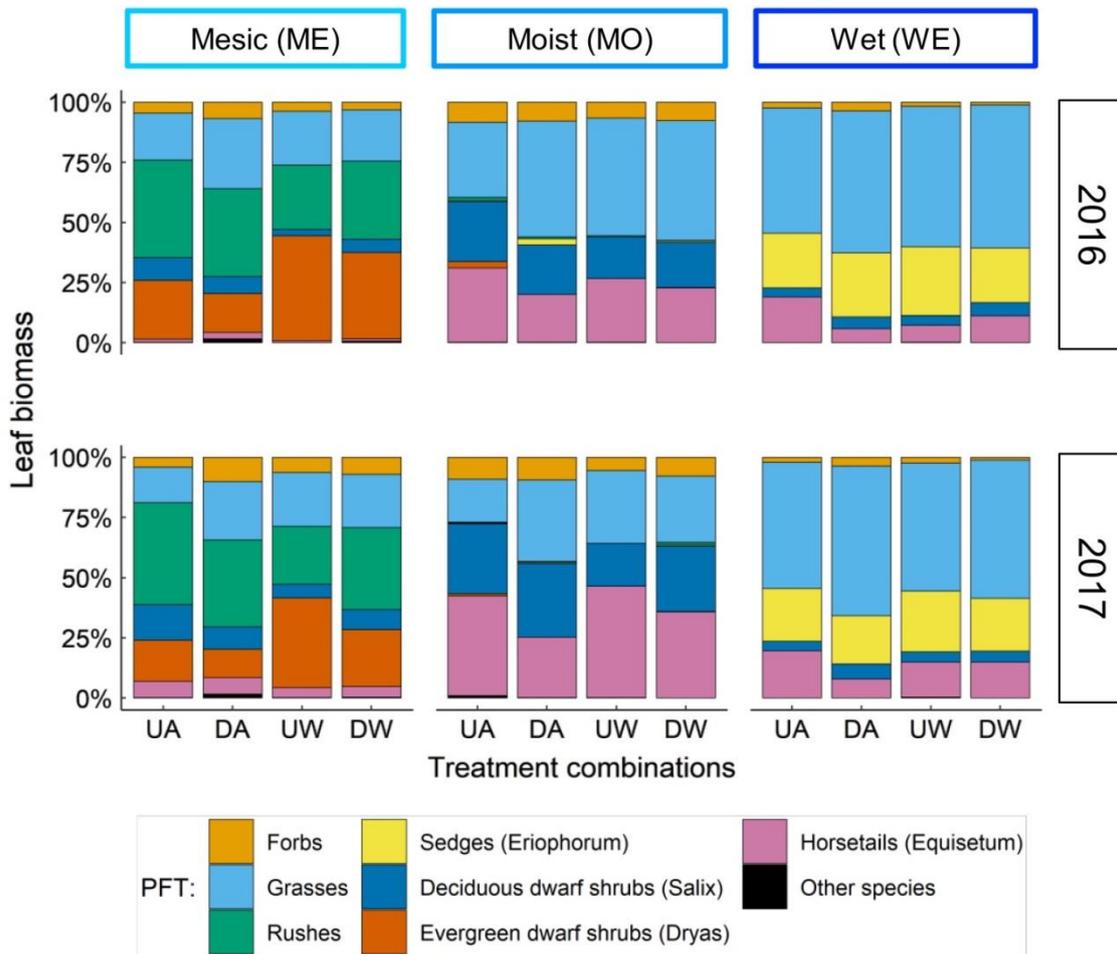
Ecosystem compartments	Parameters (predictor levels)	Mesic (ME)			Moist (MO)			Wet (WE)			
		Est.	Low CI	Up CI	Est.	Low CI	Up CI	Est.	Low CI	Up CI	
(a)	Vascular plants	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	2.910	2.804	3.016	2.770	2.684	2.856	2.820	2.703	2.937
		Goose disturbance (D)	<b>-0.088</b>	<b>-0.173</b>	<b>-0.004</b>	-0.012	-0.070	0.046	-0.075	-0.165	0.015
		Summer warming (W)	-0.035	-0.146	0.076	<b>0.090</b>	<b>0.032</b>	<b>0.147</b>	0.040	-0.050	0.130
		Year (2017)	<b>-0.144</b>	<b>-0.245</b>	<b>-0.042</b>	<b>-0.171</b>	<b>-0.229</b>	<b>-0.113</b>	<b>-0.178</b>	<b>-0.242</b>	<b>-0.114</b>
		D × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		W × 2017	<b>0.149</b>	<b>0.006</b>	<b>0.292</b>	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Mosses	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	3.800	3.693	3.907	3.890	3.697	4.083	3.630	3.461	3.799
		Goose disturbance (D)	-0.042	-0.134	0.050	-0.001	-0.097	0.096	-0.011	-0.123	0.102
		Summer warming (W)	0.080	-0.012	0.172	0.034	-0.063	0.130	-0.026	-0.139	0.086
		Year (2017)	-0.023	-0.090	0.045	<b>-0.080</b>	<b>-0.133</b>	<b>-0.027</b>	<b>-0.128</b>	<b>-0.199</b>	<b>-0.057</b>
		D × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		W × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Organic soil	Intercept (U / A / 2016)	2.790	2.723	2.857	2.900	2.764	3.036	2.810	2.747	2.873
		Goose disturbance (D)	<b>-0.041</b>	<b>-0.083</b>	<b>-0.001</b>	-0.014	-0.073	0.044	-0.027	-0.080	0.025
		Summer warming (W)	0.004	-0.037	0.045	0.006	-0.052	0.065	0.031	-0.021	0.083
		Year (2017)	<b>-0.051</b>	<b>-0.092</b>	<b>-0.009</b>	<b>-0.112</b>	<b>-0.158</b>	<b>-0.066</b>	<b>-0.107</b>	<b>-0.159</b>	<b>-0.055</b>
		D × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		W × 2017	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
(b)	Vascular plants	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	2.770	2.664	2.876	2.600	2.514	2.686	2.640	2.523	2.757
		Goose disturbance (D)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		Summer warming (W)	<b>0.114</b>	<b>0.003</b>	<b>0.225</b>	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Mosses	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	3.780	3.673	3.887	3.810	3.617	4.003	3.500	3.331	3.669
		Goose disturbance (D)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		Summer warming (W)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
	Organic soil	Intercept (U / A / 2017)	2.740	2.674	2.806	2.790	2.654	2.926	2.710	2.648	2.772
		Goose disturbance (D)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
		Summer warming (W)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.

168

169 **Table S9.** Parameter estimates for most parsimonious linear mixed-effects models on  
170 ecosystem-compartment carbon-to-nitrogen (C:N) ratio. Parameter estimates (Est.) and their  
171 95% confidence interval (CI – lower and upper bounds) for most parsimonious models on  
172 C:N ratio fitted separately for each ecosystem compartment (vascular plants, mosses, and  
173 soil) and habitat (mesic [ME], moist [MO], and wet [WE]), in which predictors are ‘spring  
174 goose disturbance’ (two-level factor: undisturbed [U] and disturbed [D]), ‘summer warming’  
175 (two-level factor: ambient [A] and warming [W]), and ‘year’ (two-level factor: 2016 and  
176 2017). Estimates and CIs are given on the  $\log_e(y)$ -scale. To provide all the contrasts of  
177 interest, intercept (in grey colour) was calculated for (a) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots  
178 [A], and year 2016 and (b) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A], and year 2017 (Figure 4

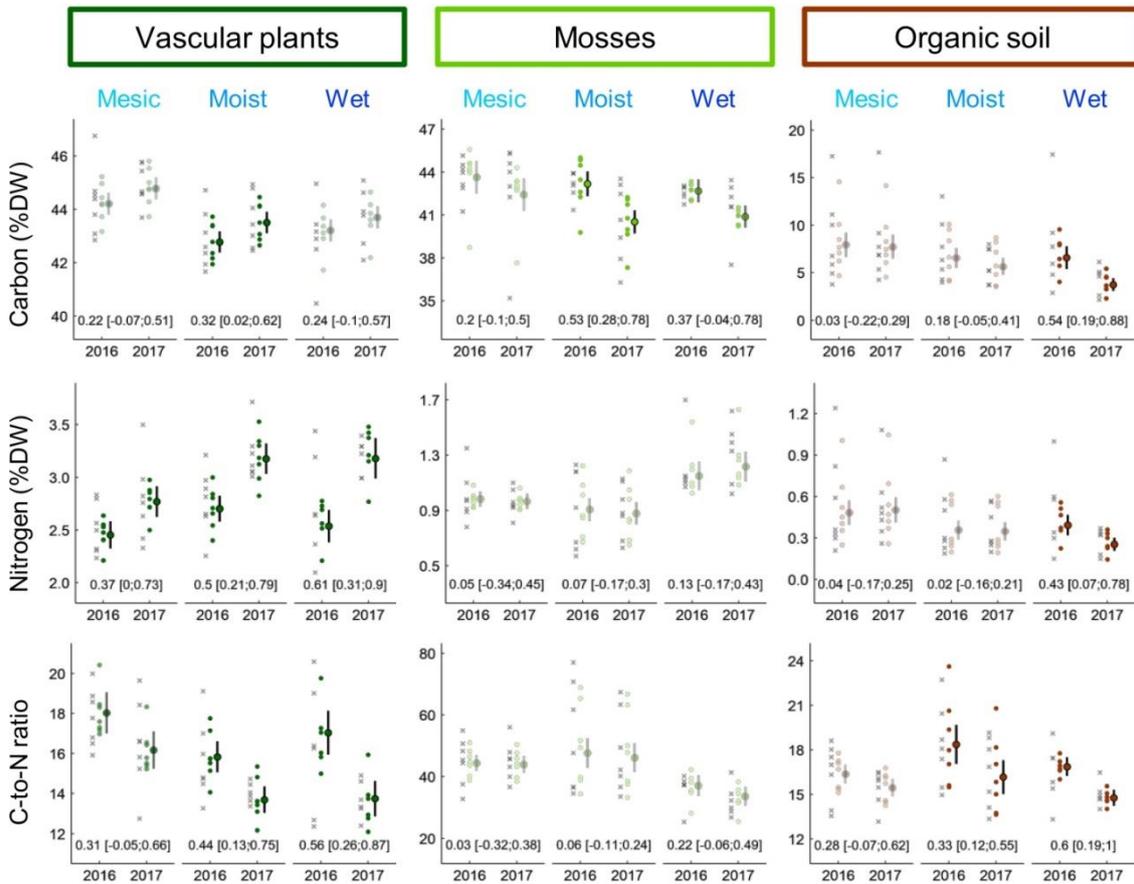
179 [lower panel] and Figure 5C in the main text). Est. and CIs for (i) the main effect of ‘year’  
180 and (ii) the interaction effects of ‘spring goose disturbance × year’ and ‘summer warming ×  
181 year’ on ecosystem-compartment C:N ratio are presented in relation to (a) undisturbed plots  
182 [U], ambient plots [A], and year 2016. Est. (and CIs) for such model terms would be the  
183 same, but with opposite sign, if presented for (b) undisturbed plots [U], ambient plots [A],  
184 and year 2017 (not shown – refer to (a) for these model terms). When no interactions were  
185 detected, only (a) is used since model terms would be the same if presented for (b). Estimates  
186 (and their CIs) in bold highlight statistically significant effects (i.e. 95% CI not overlapping  
187 0), whereas estimates (and their CIs) in italic highlight close-to-significant effects (i.e. 90%  
188 CI not overlapping 0). Empty cells indicate that an interaction coefficient was not statistically  
189 significant, thus it was removed from the model.

190 **Supporting Figures**



191

192 **Figure S1.** Relative contribution of plant functional types (PFTs) to overall live leaf above-  
 193 ground vascular-plant biomass. Relative contribution (expressed as %) of the 14 vascular  
 194 plant species sampled within the experiment (here grouped in PFTs – see Table S2) to the  
 195 overall live leaf above-ground biomass, separately for each habitat (mesic [ME], moist [MO],  
 196 and wet [WE]), year (2016 and 2017), and treatment combination (UA = undisturbed/ambient  
 197 [un-manipulated controls], DA = disturbed/ambient, UW = undisturbed/warming, and DW =  
 198 disturbed/warming). Their combined biomass encompassed in average over 99% (range: 89-  
 199 100%) of the vascular plant biomass within plots. ‘Other species’ denotes the relative  
 200 contribution to overall live leaf above-ground vascular-plant biomass of those species from  
 201 which we did not collect samples for chemical content analyses (see main text for details).

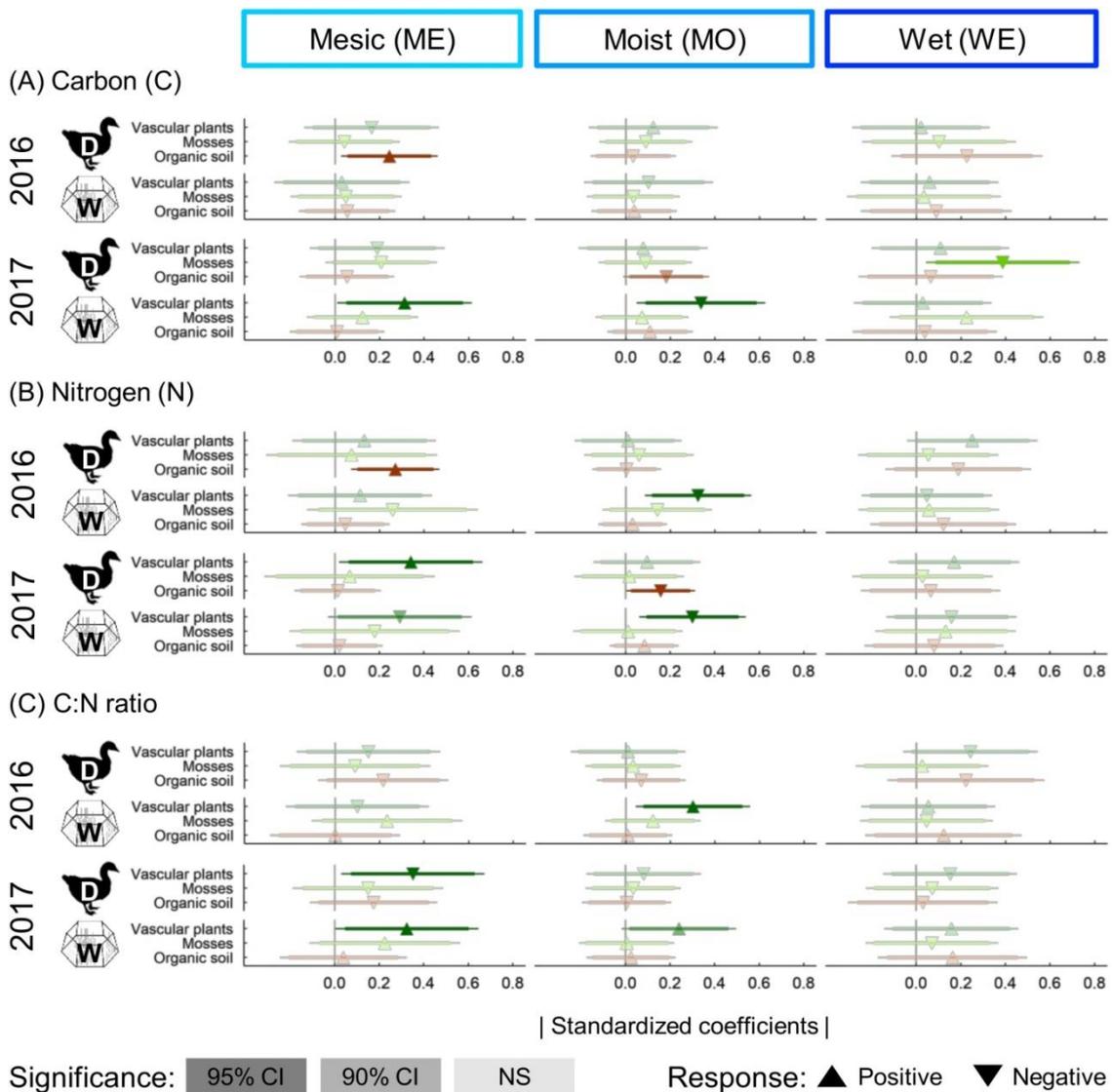


202

Significance: 95% CI 90% CI NS

203 **Figure S2.** Baseline chemical composition of the three ecosystem compartments in the three  
 204 habitats for the two years. Differences between 2016 and 2017 in carbon (C) and nitrogen (N)  
 205 content (% of dry weight – %DW) and C:N ratio of vascular plants, mosses, and organic soil  
 206 in undisturbed/ambient [UA] plots (un-manipulated controls) within the three habitats (mesic  
 207 [ME], moist [MO], and wet [WE]). Data were back-transformed from the  $\log_e(y)$ -scale and  
 208 are presented in their original scale; note the different scales of y-axis. Main dots represent  
 209 model predictions  $\pm$  their standard error (SE) as derived by common linear mixed-effects  
 210 models (see main text for details), coloured dots represent fitted values, and grey dots  
 211 represent raw values. Predictions (and their SE) in bold colours highlight statistically  
 212 significant differences (i.e. 95% confidence interval [CI] not overlapping 0), predictions (and  
 213 their SE) in half-shaded colours highlight close-to-significant differences (i.e. 90% CI not  
 214 overlapping 0), and predictions (and their SE) in shaded colours highlight non-statistically

215 significant differences. At the base of each panel, absolute values of standardized model  
216 estimates (and their 95% CI) for the difference between the two years are reported in order to  
217 allow comparisons with treatment effects (cf. Supplementary Figure S3). Model estimates are  
218 presented in Supplementary Tables S3-S6.



219

220

221

222

223

224

225

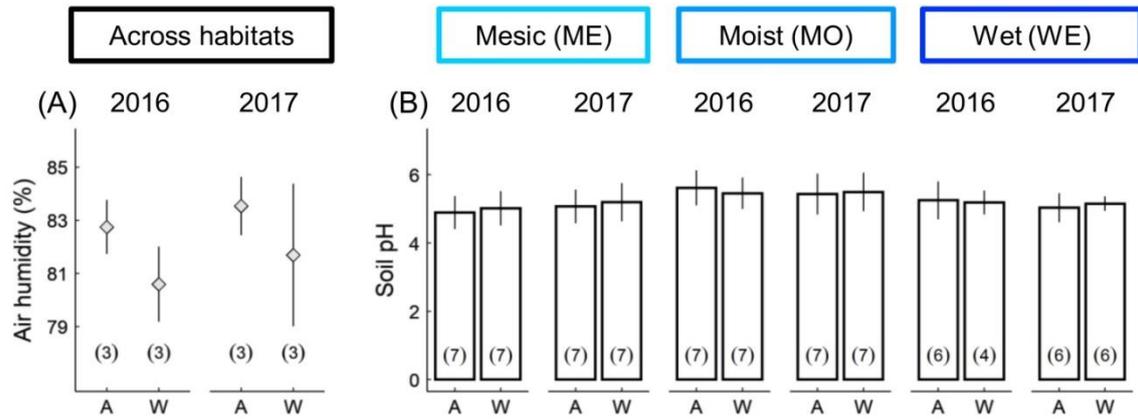
226

227

228

**Figure S3.** Chemical responsiveness and response strength of the three ecosystem compartments to treatments as derived by common linear mixed-effects models. Absolute values of standardized model estimates for changes in (A) carbon [C], (B) nitrogen [N], and (C) C:N ratio of vascular plants, mosses, and organic soil in response to spring goose disturbance (D *versus* undisturbed plots [U – the reference level]) and summer warming (W *versus* ambient plots [A – the reference level]) in the three habitats (mesic [ME], moist [MO], and wet [WE]), separately for 2016 and 2017. Treatment-specific standardized effect sizes, their 90% confidence interval [CI] (thick line), and their 95% CI (thin line) are given for the main effects of spring goose disturbance and summer warming; at the base of each panel,

229 absolute values of standardized effect sizes are presented. The reference level is denoted with  
230 the grey line at 0 effect size. Estimates (and their CIs) in bold colours highlight statistically  
231 significant effects (i.e. 95% CI not overlapping 0), estimates (and their CIs) in half-shaded  
232 colours highlight close-to-significant effects (i.e. 90% CI not overlapping 0), and estimates  
233 (and their CIs) in shaded colours highlight non-statistically significant effects. Upward-  
234 pointing triangles denote positive standardized effect sizes (i.e. positive responses), whereas  
235 downward-pointing triangles denote negative standardized effect sizes (i.e. negative  
236 responses). Model estimates are presented in Supplementary Tables S3-S6.



237

238 **Figure S4.** Effects of summer experimental warming on air relative humidity and soil pH.

239 (A) Average air relative humidity throughout the warmest month (July) in 2016 and 2017,

240 within ambient [A] and warming [W] plots. Data were registered at 5 cm above the surface in

241 one A and W plot per habitat (mesic [ME], moist [MO], and wet [WE]) every 30 min

242 throughout the two growing seasons using data loggers (U23-003 HOBO, Onset Computer

243 Corporation, Bourne, Massachusetts, USA; accuracy:  $\pm 2.5\%$ ) equipped with solar-radiation

244 shields. Average air relative humidity was obtained by calculating mean daily air relative

245 humidity within each data logger and averaged these values for the period 1-31 July. (B)

246 Peak-season soil pH in the three habitats in 2016 and 2017, within ambient [A] and warming

247 [W] plots. Soil pH was measured on the remaining part of organic soil not utilized in the

248 assessment of soil C- and N-content (see main text for details) by using a pH electrode

249 (SympHony, VWR, Radnor, Pennsylvania, USA). Lines represent the standard deviation of

250 the mean. Numbers at the base of each panel refer to sample sizes.

251 **Appendix 1A: The Svalbard trophic system, with particular reference to Adventdalen**

252 In winter, the Svalbard trophic system is relatively simple (Hansen et al., 2013) and includes  
253 only three herbivores, namely the wild Svalbard reindeer (*Rangifer tarandus platyrhynchus*),  
254 Svalbard rock ptarmigan (*Lagopus muta hyperborea*), and sibling vole (*Microtus levis*), as  
255 well as the Arctic fox (*Vulpes lagopus*), which is the only terrestrial predator. Whilst reindeer  
256 and ptarmigan are sympatric species and widely distributed across the Svalbard archipelago,  
257 the sibling vole is only found in a small bird cliff area (Yoccoz and Ims, 1999) and is absent  
258 from our study area in Adventdalen. The few resident terrestrial vertebrates and the lack of  
259 small rodents make the Svalbard terrestrial food-web relatively simple compared to many  
260 other Arctic terrestrial ecosystems (Ims and Fuglei, 2005).

261 In summer, the Svalbard trophic system becomes more complex due to the arrival of many  
262 species of migratory birds. The majority of these species fall in the ‘category’ of sea-birds,  
263 which feed on marine ecosystems and thus influence terrestrial ecosystems only in the  
264 proximity of coast lines through the transport of nutrients from sea to land. Our study area in  
265 Adventdalen is not influenced by sea birds. Three migratory goose species nest and feed on  
266 the terrestrial ecosystems of the archipelago, namely the pink-footed goose (*Anser*  
267 *brachyrhynchus*), barnacle goose (*Branta leucopsis*), and brent goose (*Branta bernicla*).  
268 Whilst the brent goose is not commonly found within the study area, both pink-footed geese  
269 and barnacle geese heavily utilize Adventdalen as feeding ground during the pre-breeding  
270 period (mid May-mid June). During this period, pink-footed geese feed almost exclusively on  
271 below-ground plant parts (i.e. roots and rhizomes of vascular plants) through grubbing (see  
272 main text for details). Conversely, barnacle geese mostly feed by grazing above-ground plant  
273 material, and mosses are an important part of their diet (Fox and Bergersen, 2005). Thus,  
274 there is little overlap in the feeding ecology and diet of these two goose species during their  
275 pre-breeding period in early spring (Fox and Bergersen, 2005). In this experiment, spring

276 goose disturbance treatment was modelled on grubbing by pink-footed geese in order to  
277 assess how this goose species affects chemical responsiveness and response strength of  
278 vascular plants, mosses, and organic soil in Svalbard across a range of different habitats (see  
279 main text for details).

280 **Appendix 2A: Details on sample collection and chemical analyses with NIRS**

281 We collected in total 2244 leaves from 14 vascular plant species (Table S2, Figure S1). The  
282 number of species sampled within a plot ranged between a minimum of three and a maximum  
283 of nine; on average  $5.4 \pm 1.3$  species. The variability in the number of sampled species per  
284 plot reflects the variability in the dominant species found in that plot. We collected a total of  
285 857 independent plant samples.

286 After pressing and oven-drying the leaf samples, we stored them in their original tea-filter  
287 bags in a dry and dark place at room temperature. Prior to analyses, leaf samples were oven-  
288 dried again at 60 °C for 2 h in order to remove eventual traces of water, which can cause  
289 distortion in the light absorbance and undermine predictions of leaf chemical contents (Smis  
290 et al., 2014). Subsequently, leaf samples were cooled down in a desiccator until scanning by  
291 Near Infrared Reflectance Spectroscopy (NIRS) (see main text for details). Moreover, we  
292 visually inspected each leaf and removed particles that could cause distortion in the light  
293 absorbance (Smis et al., 2014). Narrow leaves, such as the ones characterizing graminoids,  
294 were cut and stacked together in order to cover the minimum area needed for analyses (4 mm  
295 Ø). NIRS analyses led to a total of 8410 spectra, which were converted to C- and N-content  
296 and finally utilized to calculate vascular-plant C, N, and C:N ratio community-weighted  
297 means (see main text for details).

298 **References for Supplementary material**

- 299 Bråthen, K. A. and Hagberg, O. 2004. More efficient estimation of plant biomass. – *J. Veg.*  
300 *Sci.* 15: 653-660.
- 301 Fox, A. D. and Bergersen, E. 2005. Lack of competition between barnacle geese *Branta*  
302 *leucopsis* and pink-footed geese *Anser brachyrhynchus* during the pre-breeding period in  
303 Svalbard. – *J. Avian Biol.* 36: 173-178.
- 304 Hansen, B. B. et al. 2013. Climate events synchronize the dynamics of a resident vertebrate  
305 community in the high Arctic. – *Science* 339: 313-315.
- 306 Ims, R. A. and Fuglei, E. 2005. Trophic interaction cycles in tundra ecosystems and the  
307 impact of climate change. – *Bioscience* 55: 311-322.
- 308 Smis, A. et al. 2014. Determination of plant silicon content with near infrared reflectance  
309 spectroscopy. – *Front. Plant Sci.* 5, 496.
- 310 Yoccoz, N. G. and Ims, R. A. 1999. Demography of small mammals in cold regions: the  
311 importance of environmental variability. – *Ecol. Bull.* 47: 137-144.



# Paper V

**Nutrient contents and nutrient pools of  
high-Arctic plant communities: Opposing effects of  
herbivory and warming and plant functional type  
dependent responses**





